

Forgotten Books

— www.forgottenbooks.com —

Copyright © 2016 FB &c Ltd.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, distributed, or transmitted in any form or by any means, including photocopying, recording, or other electronic or mechanical methods, without the prior written permission of the publisher, except in the case of brief quotations embodied in critical reviews and certain other noncommercial uses permitted by copyright law.

THE LOEB CLASSICAL LIBRARY

FOUNDED BY JAMES LOEB, LL.D.

EDITED BY

† T. E. PAGE, C.H., LITT.D.

† E. CAPPS, PH.D., LL.D.

† W. H. D. ROUSE, LITT.D.

L. A. POST, L.H.D. E. H. WARMINGTON, M.A., F.R.HIST.SOC.

TACITUS

IV

TACITUS

THE HISTORIES

WITH AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION BY
CLIFFORD H. MOORE

OF HARVARD UNIVERSITY

THE ANNALS

WITH AN ENGLISH TRANSLATION BY
JOHN JACKSON

IN FOUR VOLUMES

IV

ANNALS, BOOKS XIII-XVI



LONDON

WILLIAM HEINEMANN LTD

CAMBRIDGE, MASSACHUSETTS

HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRESS

MCMLXII

First printed 1937
Reprinted 1951, 1956, 1962

113285

Printed in Great Britain

CONTENTS

	PAGE
BOOK XIII	1
BOOK XIV	105
BOOK XV	215
BOOK XVI	337
INDEX	391
MAP—	
ASIA MINOR	<i>At End</i>

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

BOOK XIII

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

BOOK XIII

AB EXCESSU DIVI AUGUSTI

P. CORNELII TACITI

LIBER XIII

I. PRIMA novo principatu mors Iunii Silani proconsulis Asiae ignaro Nerone per dolum Agrippinae paratur, non quia ingenii violentia exitium irritaverat, seignis et dominationibus aliis fastiditus, adeo ut Gaius Caesar pecudem auream eum appellare solitus sit: verum Agrippina fratri eius L. Silano necem molita ultorem metuebat, crebra vulgi fama anteponendum esse vixdum pueritiam egresso Nerone et imperium per scelus adepto virum aetate composita, insontem, nobilem et, quod tunc spectaretur, e Caesarum posteris: quippe et Silanus divi Augusti abnepos erat. Haec causa necis. Ministri fuere P. Celer eques Romanus et Helius libertus. rei familiari principis in Asia impositi. Ab his proconsuli venenum inter epulas datum est apertius, quam ut fallerent. Nec minus properato Narcissus Claudii libertus, de cuius iurgiis adversus Agrippinam rettuli, aspera custodia et necessitate extrema ad

¹ So Diogenes τὸν ἀμαθῆ πλούσιον πρόβατον εἶπε χρυσόμαλλον (D. Laert. VI. 2, 47).

² Once the affianced husband of Octavia: see XII. 3 sqq.

³ Their grandmothers, Julia and the elder Agrippina, had been sisters: see vol. ii. p. 240.

⁴ See XII. 57, 65.

THE ANNALS OF
TACITUS
BOOK XIII

I. THE first death under the new principate, that of Junius Silanus, proconsul of Asia, was brought to pass, without Nero's cognizance, by treachery on the part of Agrippina. It was not that he had provoked his doom by violence of temper, lethargic as he was, and so completely disdained by former despotisms that Gaius Caesar usually styled him "the golden sheep";¹ but Agrippina, who had procured the death of his brother Lucius Silanus,² feared him as a possible avenger, since it was a generally expressed opinion of the multitude that Nero, barely emerged from boyhood and holding the empire in consequence of a crime, should take second place to a man of settled years, innocent character, and noble family, who—a point to be regarded in those days—was counted among the posterity of the Caesars: for Silanus, like Nero, was the son of a great-grandchild of Augustus.³ Such was the cause of death: the instruments were the Roman knight, Publius Celer, and the freedman Helius, who were in charge of the imperial revenues in Asia. By these poison was administered to the proconsul at a dinner, too openly to avoid detection. With no less speed, Claudius' freedman Narcissus, whose altercations with Agrippina I have already noticed,⁴ was forced to suicide by a rigorous confinement and by the last necessity,

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

mortem agitur, invito principe, cuius abditis adhuc vitiis per avaritiam ac prodigentiam mire congruebat.

II. Ibaturque in caedes, nisi Afranius Burrus et Annaeus Seneca obviam issent. Hi rectores imperatoriae iuventae et, rarum in societate potentiae, concordēs, diversa arte ex aequo pollebant, Burrus militaribus curis et severitate morum, Seneca praeceptis eloquentiae et comitate honesta, iuvantes in vicem, quo facilius lubricam principis aetatem, si virtutem aspernaretur, voluptatibus concessis retinerent. Certamen utrique unum erat contra ferociam Agrippinae, quae cunctis malae dominationis cupidinibus flagrans habebat in partibus Pallantem, quo auctore Claudius nuptiis incestis et adoptione exitiosa semet perverterat. Sed neque Neroni infra servos ingenium, et Pallas tristi adrogantia modum liberti egressus taedium sui moverat. Propalam tamen omnes in eam honores cumulabantur, signumque more militiae petenti tribuno dedit optimae matris. Decreti et a senatu duolictores, flaminium Claudiale, simul Claudio censorium funus et mox consecratio.

III. Die funeris laudationem eius princeps exorsus est, dum antiquitatem generis, consulatus ac

¹ In command of the praetorian cohort on guard at the palace.

BOOK XIII. I.—III.

much against the will of the emperor, with whose still hidden vices his greed and prodigality were in admirable harmony.

II. The tendency, in fact, was towards murder, had not Afranius Burrus and Seneca intervened. Both guardians of the imperial youth, and—a rare occurrence where power is held in partnership—both in agreement, they exercised equal influence by contrasted methods; and Burrus, with his soldierly interests and austerity, and Seneca, with his lessons in eloquence and his self-respecting courtliness, aided each other to ensure that the sovereign's years of temptation should, if he were scornful of virtue, be restrained within the bounds of permissible indulgence. Each had to face the same conflict with the overbearing pride of Agrippina; who, burning with all the passions of illicit power, had the adherence of Pallas, at whose instigation Claudius had destroyed himself by an incestuous marriage and a fatal adoption. But neither was Nero's a disposition that bends to slaves, nor had Pallas, who with his sullen arrogance transcended the limits of a freedman, failed to awaken his disgust. Still, in public, every compliment was heaped upon the princess; and when the tribune,¹ following the military routine, applied for the password, her son gave: "The best of mothers." The senate, too, accorded her a pair of lictors and the office of priestess to Claudius, to whom was voted, in the same session, a public funeral, followed presently by deification.

III. On the day of the obsequies, the prince opened his panegyric of Claudius. So long as he rehearsed the antiquity of his family, the consulates and the

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

triumphos maiorum enumerabat, intentus ipse et ceteri; liberalium quoque artium commemoratio et nihil regente eo triste rei publicae ab externis accidisse pronis animis audita: postquam ad providentiam sapientiamque flexit, nemo risui temperare, quamquam oratio a Seneca composita multum cultus praeferret, ut fuit illi viro ingenium amoenum et temporis eius auribus adcommodatum. Adnotabant seniores, quibus otiosum est vetera et praesentia contendere, primum ex iis, qui rerum potiti essent, Neronem alienae facundiae eguisse. Nam dictator Caesar summis oratoribus aemulus; et Augusto prompta ac profluens quae¹ deceret principem eloquentia fuit. Tiberius artem quoque callebat, qua verba expenderet, tum validus sensibus aut consulto ambiguus. Etiam Gai Caesaris turbata mens vim dicendi non corrupit. Nec in Claudio, quotiens meditata dissereret,² elegantiam requireres. Nero puerilibus statim annis vividum animum in alia detorsit: caelare, pingere, cantus aut regimen equorum exercere; et aliquando carminibus pangen-dis inesse sibi elementa doctrinae ostendebat.

IV. Ceterum peractis tristitiae imitamentis curiam ingressus et de auctoritate patrum et consensu militum praefatus, consilia sibi et exempla capessendi egregie imperii memoravit. Neque iuventam armis civilibus aut domesticis discordiis imbutam; nulla

¹ quae] quaeque *Ernesti*.

² dissereret *Puteolanus*: dissererentur.

¹ An impressive catalogue of his literary labours, Greek and Latin, is given by Suetonius (*Claud.* 41 sq.). The most regrettable loss is, no doubt, that of the eight rolls of an autobiography, composed *magis inepte quam ineleganter*.

triumphs of his ancestors, he was taken seriously by himself and by others. Allusions, also, to his literary attainments¹ and to the freedom of his reign from reverses abroad had a favourable hearing. But when the orator addressed himself to his foresight and sagacity, no one could repress a smile; though the speech, as the composition of Seneca, exhibited the degree of polish to be expected from that famous man, whose pleasing talent was so well suited to a contemporary audience. The elderly observers, who make a pastime of comparing old days and new, remarked that Nero was the first master of the empire to stand in need of borrowed eloquence. For the dictator Caesar had rivalled the greatest orators; and Augustus had the ready and fluent diction appropriate to a monarch. Tiberius was, in addition, a master of the art of weighing words—powerful, moreover, in the expression of his views, or, if ambiguous, ambiguous by design. Even Caligula's troubled brain did not affect his power of speech; and, when Claudius had prepared his harangues, elegance was not the quality that was missed. But Nero, even in his childish years, turned his vivacious mind to other interests: he carved, painted, practised singing or driving, and occasionally in a set of verses showed that he had in him the rudiments of culture.

IV. However, when the mockeries of sorrow had been carried to their close, he entered the curia; and, after an opening reference to the authority of the Fathers and the unanimity of the army, stated that "he had before him advice and examples pointing him to an admirable system of government. Nor had his youth been poisoned by civil war or family strife:

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

odia, nullas iniurias nec cupidinem ultionis adferre. Tum formam futuri principatus praescipit, ea maxime declinans. quorum recens flagrabat invidia. Non enim se negotiorum omnium iudicem fore, ut clausis unam intra domum accusatoribus et reis paucorum potentia grassaretur; nihil in penetibus suis venale aut ambitioni pervium; discretam domum et rem publicam. Teneret antiqua m̄unia senatus, consulum tribunalibus Italia et publicae provinciae adsisterent: illi patrum aditum praeberent, se mandatis exercitibus consulturum.

V. Nec defuit fides, multaque arbitrio senatus constituta sunt: ne quis ad causam orandam mercede aut donis emeretur, ne designatis quaestoribus edendi gladiatores necessitas esset. Quod quidem adversante Agrippina, tamquam acta Claudii subverterentur, obtinuere patres, qui in Palatium ob id vocabantur, ut adstaret additis a tergo foribus velo discreta, quod visum arceret, auditus non adimeret. Quin et legatis Armeniorum causam gentis apud Neronem orantibus escendere suggestum imperatoris et praesidere simul parabat, nisi ceteris pavore defixis Seneca admonuisset, venienti matri occurreret. Ita specie pietatis obviam itum dedecori.

¹ Deputations from Italy or the public—*i.e.* senatorial—provinces, wishing to approach the senate, were in the first place to secure the authorization of the consuls. For the traditional procedure, see Liv. XXIX. 16.

² Stationed in the imperial provinces.

³ See XI. 7–8. The exact terms of the present decree are unknown.

⁴ See XI. 22.

⁵ II. 37 n.

he brought to his task no hatreds, no wrongs, no desire for vengeance." He then outlined the character of the coming principate, the points which had provoked recent and intense dissatisfaction being specially discountenanced:—"He would not constitute himself a judge of all cases, secluding accusers and defendants within the same four walls and allowing the influence of a few individuals to run riot. Under his roof would be no venality, no loophole for intrigue: the palace and the state would be things separate. Let the senate retain its old prerogatives! Let Italy and the public provinces take their stand before the judgement-seats of the consuls, and let the consuls grant them access to the Fathers:¹ for the armies delegated to his charge² he would himself be responsible."

V. Nor was the pledge dishonoured, and many regulations were framed by the free decision of the senate. No advocate was to sell his services as a pleader for either fee or bounty;³ quaestors designate were to be under no obligation to produce a gladiatorial spectacle.⁴ The latter point, though opposed by Agrippina as a subversion of the acts of Claudius, was carried by the Fathers, whose meetings were specially convened in the Palatium,⁵ so that she could station herself at a newly-added door in their rear, shut off by a curtain thick enough to conceal her from view but not to debar her from hearing. In fact, when an Armenian deputation was pleading the national cause before Nero, she was preparing to ascend the emperor's tribunal and to share his presidency, had not Seneca, while others stood aghast, admonished the sovereign to step down and meet his mother: an assumption of filial piety which averted a scandal.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

VI. Fine anni turbidis rumoribus prorupisse rursus Parthos et rapi Armeniam adlatum est, pulso Radamisto, qui saepe regni eius potitus, dein profugus, tum quoque bellum deseruerat. Igitur in urbe sermonum avida, quem ad modum princeps vix septemdecim annos egressus suscipere eam molem aut propulsare posset, quod subsidium in eo, qui a femina regeretur, num proelia quoque et obpugnationes urbium et cetera belli per magistros administrari possent, anquirebant. Contra alii melius evenisse disserunt, quam si invalidus senecta et ignavia Claudius militiae ad labores vocaretur, servilibus iussis obtemperaturus. Burrum tamen et Senecam multarum rerum experientia cognitos; et imperatori quantum ad robur deesse, cum octavo decimo aetatis anno Cn. Pompeius, nono decimo Caesar Octavianus civilia bella sustinuerint? Pleraque in summa fortuna auspiciis et consiliis quam telis et manibus geri. Daturum plane documentum, honestis an secus amicis uteretur, si ducem amota invidia egregium quam si pecuniosum et gratia subnixum per ambitum deligeret.

VII. Haec atque talia vulgantibus, Nero et iuventutem proximas per provincias quaesitam splendidis Orientis legionibus admovere legionesque ipsas

¹ XII. 44-47, 50-51.

² Actually, in 84 B.C., at the age of twenty-three (Plut. *Pomp.* 6). Tacitus follows the erroneous reckoning, censured by Velleius Paterculus (II. 53), which deducted five years from the age of Pompey.

³ In 44 B.C.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

propius Armeniam collocari iubet, duosque veteres reges Agrippam et *Antiochum* expedire copias, quis Parthorum fines ultro intrarent, simul pontes per amnem Euphratem iungi; et minorem Armeniam Aristobulo, regionem Sophenen Sohaemo cum insignibus regiis mandat. Exortusque in tempore aemulus Vologesi filius Vardanes: et abscessere Armenia Parthi, tamquam differrent bellum.

VIII. Sed apud senatum omnia in maius celebrata sunt sententiis eorum, qui supplicationes et diebus supplicationum vestem principi triumphalem, utque ovans urbem iniret, effigiemque¹ eius pari magnitudine ac Martis Ultoris eodem in templo censuere, praeter suetam adulationem laeti, quod Domitium Corbulonem retinendae Armeniae praeposuerat videbaturque locus virtutibus patefactus. Copiae Orientis ita dividuntur, ut pars auxiliarium cum duabus legionibus apud provinciam Suriam et legatum eius Quadratum Ummidium remaneret, pars civium sociorumque numerus Corbuloni esset, additis cohortibus alisque, quae in² Cappadocia hiemabant.

¹ effigiemque *Nipperdey*: effigiesque.

² <in> *Bekker*.

¹ Herod Agrippa II.—the Agrippa of *Acts* xxv. sq.—son of Herod Agrippa I. (XII. 23 n.).

² Antiochus Epiphanes IV. king of Commagene (II. 42 n.) and part of Cilicia; *servientium regum ditissimus* (*Hist.* II. 81). Like Agrippa and Sohaemus, he supported Vespasian in the Civil War, and sided with Rome against the Jews.

³ XI. 9 n.

⁴ A strip of territory along the south-western frontier of Armenia.

⁵ See II. 64 n. and III. 18.

⁶ Cn. Domitius Corbulo, half-brother of the accuser P. Suillius Rufus and of Caligula's wife Caesonia; consul (*suffectus*)

themselves stationed closer to Armenia; while the two veteran kings, Agrippa¹ and Antiochus,² prepared their forces, so as to take the initiative by crossing the Parthian frontier: at the same time bridges were to be thrown over the Euphrates, and Lesser Armenia³ was assigned to Aristobulus, the district of Sophene⁴ to Sohaemus, each receiving royal insignia. Then, in the nick of time, a rival to Vologeses appeared in the person of his son Vardanes; and the Parthians, wishing apparently to postpone hostilities, evacuated Armenia.

VIII. But in the senate the whole incident was magnified in the speeches of the members, who proposed that there should be a national thanksgiving; that on the days of that thanksgiving the emperor should wear the triumphal robe; that he should enter the capital with an ovation; and that he should be presented with a statue of the same size as that of Mars the Avenger,⁵ and in the same temple. Apart from the routine of sycophancy, they felt genuine pleasure at his appointment of Domitius Corbulo⁶ to save Armenia: a measure which seemed to have opened a career to the virtues. The forces in the East were so divided that half the auxiliaries, with two legions, remained in the province of Syria under its governor Ummidius Quadratus, Corbulo being assigned an equal number of citizen and federate troops, with the addition of the auxiliary foot and horse wintering in Cappadocia. The allied

in 39 A.D.; legatus of Lower Germany in 47 A.D. (XI. 18 sqq.); proconsul of Asia shortly after 50 A.D. His eastern campaigns are related in this and the two following books. In 67 A.D., he was summoned to Greece by Nero and forestalled his execution by suicide.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Socii reges, prout bello conduceret, parere iussi: sed studia eorum in Corbulonem promptiora erant. Qui ut *instaret*¹ famae, quae in novis coeptis validissima est, itinere propere confecto apud Aegeas civitatem Ciliciae obvium Quadratum habuit, illuc progressum, ne, si ad accipiendas copias Suriam intravisset Corbulo, omnium ora in se verteret, corpore ingens, verbis magnificis et super experientiam sapientiamque etiam specie inanium validus.

IX. Ceterum uterque ad Vologesen regem nuntiis monebant, pacem quam bellum mallet datisque obsidibus solitam prioribus reverentiam in populum Romanum continuaret. Et Vologeses, quo bellum ex commodo pararet, an ut aemulationis suspectos per nomen obsidum amoveret, tradit nobilissimos ex familia Arsacidarum. Accepitque eos centurio Insteins ab Ummidio missus, forte priore² de causa adito rege. Quod postquam Corbuloni cognitum est, ire praefectum cohortis Arrium Varum et recipere obsides iubet. Hinc ortum inter praefectum et centurionem iurgium ne diutius externis spectaculo esset, arbitrium rei obsidibus legatisque, qui eos ducebant, permissum. Atque illi recentem gloria³ et inclinatione⁴ quadam etiam hostium Corbulonem praetulere. Unde discordia inter duces, querente

¹ <instaret> *Haase* (cl. *Agr.* 18, 4).

² priore] prior ea *Muretus, al.*

³ recentem gloria *Med.*¹: recentem gloriam *Med.*

⁴ inclinatione *Med.*¹: inclinationem *Med.*

¹ Now Ayás, on the northern shore of the Gulf of Alexandria.

² Distinguished later as a partisan of Vespasian (*Hist.* III. 6, 16, 52 etc.).

kings were instructed to take their orders from either, as the exigencies of the war might require: their sympathies, however, leaned to the side of Corbulo. Anxious to strengthen that personal credit which is of supreme importance at the beginning of an enterprise, Corbulo made a rapid journey, and at the Cilician town of Aegeae¹ was met by Quadratus; who had advanced so far, in the fear that, should his rival once have entered Syria to take over his forces, all eyes would be turned to this gigantic and grandiloquent soldier, hardly more imposing by his experience and sagacity than by the glitter of his unessential qualities.

IX. However, each by courier recommended King Vologeses to choose peace in preference to war, and, by giving hostages, to continue that respectful attitude towards the Roman nation which had been the rule with his predecessors. Vologeses, either to prepare for war at his convenience or to remove suspected rivals under the style of hostages, handed over the most distinguished members of the Arsacian family. They were received by Ummidius' envoy, the centurion Insteius, who happened to have an interview with the king in connection with some previous affair. As soon as the fact came to the knowledge of Corbulo, he ordered Arrius Varius,² the prefect of a cohort, to set out and take over the hostages. An altercation followed between the prefect and the centurion, and, not to prolong the scene under foreign eyes, the decision was left to the hostages and the envoys escorting them. They preferred Corbulo, on the strength of his recent glory and of that half-liking which he inspired even in his enemies. The consequence was an estrange-

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Ummidio praerepta quae suis consiliis patravisset, testante contra Corbulone non prius conversum regem ad offerendos obsides, quam ipse dux bello delectus spes eius ad metum mutaret. Nero quo componeret diversos, sic evulgari iussit: ob res a Quadrato et Corbulone prospere gestas laurum fascibus imperatoriis addi. Quae in alios consules egressa coniunxi.

X. Eodem anno Caesar effigiem Cn. Domitio patri et consularia insignia Asconio Labeoni, quo tutore usus erat, petivit a senatu; sibique statuas argento vel auro solidas adversus offerentis prohibuit. Et quamquam censuissent patres, ut principium anni inciperet mense Decembri, quo ortus erat Nero, veterem religionem kalendarum Ianuariarum inchoando anno retinuit. Neque recepti sunt inter reos Carrinas Celer senator servo accusante, aut Iulius Densus equester,¹ cui favor in Britannicum crimini dabatur.

XI. Claudio Nerone L. Antistio consulibus cum in acta principum iurarent magistratus, in sua acta collegam Antistium iurare prohibuit, magnis patrum laudibus, ut iuvenilis animus levium quoque rerum

¹ equester] eques R. *Muretus*.

¹ The twelve, logically assigned by the senate to Augustus on his acceptance of a life-consulate in 19 B.C., and retained by his successors.

² The emperor. For his colleague, see chap. 53, with XIV. 58 and XVI. 10.

ment between the generals; Ummidius complaining that he had been robbed of the results achieved by his policy, Corbulo protesting that the king had been converted to the course of offering hostages, only when his own appointment as commander in the field changed his hopes into alarm. Nero, to compose the quarrel, gave orders for a proclamation to the effect that, in view of the successes attained by Quadratus and Corbulo, laurels were being added to the imperial fasces.¹—These incidents I have narrated in sequence, though they ran into the following consulate.

X. In the same year, Nero applied to the senate for a statue to his father Gnaeus Domitius, and for consular decorations for Asconius Labeo, who had acted as his guardian. At the same time he vetoed an offer of effigies in solid gold or silver to himself; and, although a resolution had been passed by the Fathers that the new year should begin in December, the month which had given Nero to the world, he retained as the opening day of the calendar the first of January with its old religious associations. Nor were prosecutions allowed in the cases of the senator Carrinas Celer, who was accused by a slave, and of Julius Densus of the equestrian order, whose partiality for Britannicus was being turned into a criminal charge.

XI. In the consulate of Claudius Nero² and Lucius Antistius, while the magistrates were swearing allegiance to the imperial enactments, the prince withheld his colleague Antistius from swearing to his own: a measure which the senate applauded warmly, in the hope that his youthful mind, elated by the fame attaching even to small things, would

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

gloria sublatus maiores continuaret. Secutaque lenitas in Plautium Lateranum, quem ob adulterium Messalinae ordine demotum reddidit senatui, clementiam suam obstringens crebris orationibus, quas Seneca testificando, quam honesta praeciperet, vel iactandi ingenii voce principis vulgabat.

XII. Ceterum infracta paulatim potentia matris delapso Nerone in amorem libertae, cui vocabulum Acte fuit, simul adusmptis in conscientiam *M.*¹ Othone et Claudio Senecione, adulescentulis decoris, quorum Otho familia consulari, Senecio liberto Caesaris patre genitus. Ignara matre, dein frustra obnitente, penitus inrepserant² per luxum et ambigua secreta, ne senioribus quidem principis amicis adversantibus, muliercula nulla cuiusquam iniuria cupidines principis explente, quando uxore ab Octavia, nobili quidem et probitatis spectatae, fato quodam, an quia praevalent inlicita, abhorrebat, metuebaturque, ne in supra feminarum inlustrium prorumperet, si illa libidine prohiberetur.

XIII. Sed Agrippina libertam aemulam, nurum ancillam aliaque eundem in modum muliebriter fremere, neque paenitentiam filii aut satietatem

¹ <M.> *Ritter*.

² inrepserant *Lipsius* : inrepserat.

¹ XI. 36.

² His *De clementia* was written about this time, when Nero was *duodevicesimum egressus annum* (I. 9).

³ She was a native of Asia Minor, and appears to have been genuinely attached to Nero, whose funeral she arranged in conjunction with his two old nurses (Suet. *Ner.* 50). For the unfounded theory that she was a Christian, see Lightfoot, *Philippians*, p. 21.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

opperiri, quantoque foediora exprobrabat, acrius accendere, donec vi amoris subactus exueret obsequium in matrem seque Senecae permetteret, ex cuius familiaribus Annaeus Serenus simulatione amoris adversus candem libertam primas adolescentis cupidines velaverat praebueratque nomen, ut quae princeps furtim mulierculae tribuebat, ille palam largiretur. Tum Agrippina versis artibus per blandimenta iuvenem adgredi, suum potius cubiculum ac sinum offerre contegendis quae prima aetas et summa fortuna expeterent: quin et fatebatur intempestivam severitatem et suarum opum, quae haud procul imperatoriis aberant, copias tradebat, ut nimia nuper coercendo filio, ita rursus intemperanter demissa. Quae mutatio neque Neronem fefellit, et proximi amicorum metuebant orabantque cavere insidias mulieris semper atrocis, tum et falsae.

Forte illis diebus Caesar inspecto ornatu, quo principum coniuges ac parentes effulserant, deligit vestem et gemmas misitque donum matri nulla parsimonia, cum praecipua et cupita aliis prior deferret. Sed Agrippina non his instrui cultus suos, sed ceteris arceri proclamat et dividere filium, quae cuncta ex ipsa haberet.

¹ *Haec tibi scribo, is qui Annaeum Serenum, carissimum mihi, tam immodice flevi ut (quod minime velim) inter exempla sim eorum quos dolor vicit, Sen. Ep. 63.*—Much younger than Seneca, he was *praefectus vigilum*, and died, with some of his tribunes and centurions, through eating poisonous *fungi* at a dinner (Plin. *H.N.* 23, 96).

BOOK XIII. XIII.

repentance, or satiety, of her son, and the fouler she made her imputations, the more she fanned the flame; till at last, conquered by the force of his infatuation, he threw off his filial obedience and put himself in the hands of Seneca, whose friend Annaeus Serenus¹ had screened his adolescent desires by feigning an intrigue with the same freedwoman, and had been so liberal with his name that the gifts covertly bestowed on the girl by the emperor were, to the eye of the world, lavished upon her by Serenus. Agrippina now reversed her methods, attacked the prince with blandishments, and offered her bedroom and its privacy to conceal the indulgences claimed by his opening manhood and sovereign rank. She even confessed her mistimed harshness, and—with an exaggerated humility as marked in its turn as her late excessive severity in repressing her son—offered to transfer to him her private resources, which were not greatly less than those of the sovereign. The change did not escape the attention of Nero, and roused the alarm of his intimates, who begged him to be on his guard against the machinations of a woman, always ruthless, and now, in addition, false.

During these days, as chance would have it, the Caesar, who had been inspecting the apparel which had once glittered on wives and matrons of the imperial family, selected a dress and jewels and sent them as a gift to his mother. Parsimony in the action there was none, for he was bestowing unasked some of the most valuable and coveted articles. But Agrippina protested loudly that the present was designed less to enrich her wardrobe than to deprive her of what remained, and that her son was dividing property which he held in entirety from herself.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

XIV. Nec defuere qui in deterius referrent. Et Nero infensus iis, quibus superbia muliebris innitebatur, demovet Pallantem cura rerum, quis a Claudio impositus velut arbitrium regni agebat; ferebaturque degrediente eo magna prosequentium multitudine non absurde dixisse, ire Pallantem, ut eiuraret. Sane pepigerat Pallas, ne cuius facti in praeteritum interrogaretur paresque rationes cum re publica haberet. Praeceptis posthac Agrippina ruere ad terrorem et minas, neque principis anribus abstinere, quo minus testaretur adultum iam esse Britannicum, veram dignamque stirpem suscipiendo patris imperio, quod insitus et adoptivus per iniurias matris exerceret. Non abnuere se, quin cuncta infelicis domus mala patefierent, suae in primis nuptiae, suum veneficium: id solum dis et sibi provisum, quod viveret privignus. Ituram cum illo in castra; audiretur hinc Germanici filia, inde debilis rursus¹ Burrus et exul Seneca, trunca scilicet manu et professoria lingua generis humani regimen expostulantes. Simul intendere manus, aggerere probra, consecratum Claudium, infernos Silanorum manibus invocare et tot inrita facinora.

¹ [rursus] *Acidalius, Muretus.*

¹ His position as *libertus a rationibus* (XI. 29 n.).

² A high magistrate, on laying down his office, took a formal oath *se nihil contra leges fecisse* (Plin. *Pan.* 65), and was attended on the occasion by a retinue of friends. Here the consul or praetor is replaced by an ex-slave, the friends by a regiment of satellites, the oath by the far-sighted stipulation mentioned in the next sentence.

³ That of the praetorians.

⁴ XII. 8; XIII. 1.

XIV. Persons were not lacking to report her words with a more sinister turn; and Nero, exasperated against the supporters of this female arrogance, removed Pallas from the charge¹ to which he had been appointed by Claudius, and in which he exercised virtual control over the monarchy. The tale went that, as he left the palace with an army of attendants, the prince remarked not unhappily that Pallas was on the way to swear himself out of office.² He had, in fact, stipulated that there should be no retrospective inquiry into any of his actions, and that his accounts with the state should be taken as balanced. At once, Agrippina rushed headlong into a policy of terror and of threats, and the imperial ears were not spared the solemn reminder that “Britannicus was now of age—Britannicus, the genuine and deserving stock to succeed to his father’s power, which an interloping heir by adoption now exercised in virtue of the iniquities of his mother. She had no objection to the whole dark history of that unhappy house being published to the world, her own marriage first of all, and her own resort to poison: one sole act of foresight lay to the credit of Heaven and herself—her stepson lived. She would go with him to the camp.³ There, let the daughter of Germanicus be heard on the one side; on the other, the cripple Burrus and the exile Seneca, claiming, forsooth, by right of a maimed hand and a professorial tongue the regency of the human race!” As she spoke, she raised a threatening arm, and, heaping him with reproaches, invoked the deified Claudius, the shades of the dead Silani,⁴ and all the crimes committed to no effect.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

XV. Turbatus his Nero et propinquo die, quo quartum decimum aetatis annum Britannicus explebat, volutare secum modo matris violentiam, modo ipsius indolem, *levi* quidem experimento nuper cognitam, quo tamen favorem late quaesivisset. Festis Saturno diebus inter alia aequalium ludicra regnum lusu sortientium evenerat ea sors Neroni. Igitur ceteris diversa nec ruborem adlatura: ubi Britannico iussit exsurgeret progressusque in medium cantum aliquem inciperet, inrisum ex eo sperans pueri sobrios quoque convictus, nedum temulentos ignorantis, ille constanter exorsus est carmen, quo evolutum eum sede patria rebusque summis significabatur. Unde orta miseratio manifestior, quia dissimulationem nox et lascivia exemerat. Nero intellecta invidia odium intendit; urgentibusque Agrippinae minis, quia nullum crimen neque iubere caedem fratris palam audebat, occulta molitur pararique venenum iubet, ministro Pollione Iulio praetoriae cohortis tribuno, cuius cura attinebatur damnata veneficii nomine Locusta, multa scelerum fama. Nam ut proximus quisque Britannico neque fas neque fidem pensi haberet, olim provisum erat. Primum venenum ab ipsis educatoribus accepit, tramisitque exsoluta alvo parum validum, sive temperamentum inerat, ne statim saeviret. Sed Nero

¹ The point was of importance, as he would then assume the *toga virilis*.

² Ἐν Σατορναλίοις λέλογχε βασιλεύς· ἔδοξε γὰρ παῖξαι ταύτην τὴν παιδιάν. προστάσσει “σὺ πίε, σὺ κέρασον, σὺ ἄσον, σὺ ἄπελθε, σὺ ἐλθέ” (Epict. Diss. I. 25, 8).

³ XII. 66 n.

XV. Perturbed by her attitude, and faced with the approach of the day on which Britannicus completed his fourteenth year,¹ Nero began to revolve, now his mother's proclivity to violence, now the character of his rival,—lately revealed by a test which, trivial as it was, had gained him wide sympathy. During the festivities of the Saturnalia, while his peers in age were varying their diversions by throwing dice for a king, the lot had fallen upon Nero. On the others he imposed various orders, not likely to put them to the blush: but, when he commanded Britannicus to rise, advance into the centre, and strike up a song²—this, in the hope of turning into derision a boy who knew little of sober, much less of drunken, society—his victim firmly began a poem hinting at his expulsion from his father's house and throne. His bearing awoke a pity the more obvious that night and revelry had banished dissimulation. Nero, once aware of the feeling aroused, redoubled his hatred; and with Agrippina's threats becoming instant, as he had no grounds for a criminal charge against his brother and dared not openly order his execution, he tried secrecy and gave orders for poison to be prepared, his agent being Julius Pollio, tribune of a praetorian cohort, and responsible for the detention of the condemned poisoner Locusta,³ whose fame as a criminal stood high. For that no one about the person of Britannicus should regard either right or loyalty was a point long since provided for. The first dose the boy received from his own tutors, but his bowels were opened, and he passed the drug, which either lacked potency or contained a dilution to prevent immediate action. Nero, however,

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

lenti sceleris inpatiens minitari tribuno, inbere supplicium veneficae, quod, dum rumorem respiciunt, dum parant defensiones, securitatem morarentur. Promittentibus dein tam praecipitem necem, quam si ferro urgueretur, cubiculum Caesaris iuxta decoquitur virus cognitis antea venenis rapidum.

XVI. Mos habebatur principum liberos cum ceteris idem aetatis nobilibus sedentes vesci in aspectu propinquorum propria et parcior mensa. Illic epulante Britannico, quia cibos potusque eius delectus ex ministris gustu explorabat, ne omitteretur institutum aut utriusque morte proderetur scelus, talis dolus repertus est. Innoxia adhuc ac praecalida et libata gustu potio traditur Britannico; dein, postquam fervore aspernabatur, frigida in aqua adfunditur venenum, quod ita cunctos eius artus pervasit, ut vox pariter et spiritus raperentur. Trepidatur a circumsedentibus, diffugiunt imprudentes: at quibus altior intellectus, resistunt defixi et Neronem intuentes. Ille ut erat reclinis et nescio similis, solitum ita ait per comitiales morbum, quo prima ab infantia adflicaretur Britannicus, et redituros paulatim visus sensusque. At Agrippinae is pavor, ea consternatio mentis, quamvis vultu premeretur,

¹ First on a kid, which lived five hours; then, after improvements, on a young pig, which was *statim exanimatus* (Suet. *Ner.* 33).

² Their elders reclined. The custom was observed at the courts both of Augustus and of Claudius—under Tiberius and Caligula the case did not arise—and Suetonius' memory fails him when he notices a "belief" that Titus, *iuxta cubans*, also tasted the poisoned wine and narrowly escaped the consequences.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

emicuit, ut perinde ignaram fuisse *atque* Octaviam sororem Britannici constiterit: quippe sibi supremum auxilium ereptum et parricidii exemplum intellegebat. Octavia quoque, quamvis rudibus annis, dolorem, caritatem, omnis adfectus abscondere didicerat. Ita post breve silentium repetita convivi laetitia.

XVII. Nox eadem necem Britannici et rogam con-iunxit, proviso ante funebri paratu, qui modicus fuit. In campo tamen Martis sepultus est adeo turbidis imbribus, ut vulgus iram deum portendi crediderit ad-versus facinus, cui plerique etiam¹ hominum ignoscebant, antiquas fratrum discordias et insocia-bile regnum aestimantes. Tradunt plerique eorum temporum scriptores, crebris ante exitium diebus illum isse pueritiae Britannici Neronem, ut iam non praematura neque saeva mors videri queat, quamvis inter sacra mensae, ne tempore quidem ad complexum sororum dato, ante oculos inimici pro-perata sit in illum supremum Claudiorum sanguinem. stupro prius quam veneno pollutum. Festinationem exsequiarum edicto Caesar defendit, ita² maioribus institutum referens, subtrahere oculis acerba funera neque laudationibus aut pompa detinere. Ceterum

¹ etiam] tamen *Heinsius, Halm.*

² ita *Halm*: id a *Med.*¹, id *Med.*

¹ In the Mausoleum of Augustus (I. 8 n.).

² Whose ethical code might be expected to be more rigid, since they lack the true Olympian impartiality *erga bona malaque* noted at XVI. 33. But the text does not inspire complete confidence.

and mental anguish that it was obvious she had been as completely in the dark as the prince's sister Octavia. She saw, in fact, that her last hope had been taken—that the precedent for matricide had been set. Octavia, too, youth and inexperience notwithstanding, had learned to hide her griefs, her affections, her every emotion. Consequently, after a short silence, the amenities of the banquet were resumed.

XVII. The same night saw the murder of Britannicus and his pyre, the funeral apparatus—modest enough—having been provided in advance. Still, his ashes were buried in the Field of Mars,¹ under such a tempest of rain that the crowd believed it to foreshadow the anger of the gods against a crime which, even among men,² was condoned by the many who took into account the ancient instances of brotherly hatred and the fact that autocracy knows no partnership. The assertion is made by many contemporary authors that, for days before the murder, the worst of all outrages had been offered by Nero to the boyish years of Britannicus: in which case, it ceases to be possible to regard his death as either premature or cruel, though it was amid the sanctities of the table, without even a respite allowed in which to embrace his sister, and under the eyes of his enemy, that the hurried doom fell on this last scion of the Claudian house, upon whom lust had done its unclean work before the poison. The hastiness of the funeral was vindicated in an edict of the Caesar, who called to mind that “it was a national tradition to withdraw these untimely obsequies from the public gaze and not to detain it by panegyrics and processions. However, now

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

et sibi amisso fratris auxilio reliquas spes in re publica sitas, et tanto magis fovendum patribus populoque principem, qui unus superesset e familia summum ad fastigium genita.

XVIII. Exim largitione potissimos amicorum auxit. Nec defuere qui arguerent viros gravitatem adseverantis, quod domos, villas, id temporis quasi praedam divisissent. Alii necessitatem adhibitam credebant a principe, sceleris sibi conscio et veniam sperante, si largitionibus validissimum quemque obstrinxisset. At matris ira nulla munificentia leniri, sed amplecti Octaviam, crebra cum amicis secreta habere, super ingenitam avaritiam undique pecunias quasi in subsidium corripuens, tribunos et centuriones comiter excipere, nomina et virtutes nobilium, qui etiam tum supererant, in honore habere, quasi quaereret ducem et partis. Cognitum id Neroni, excubiasque militaris, quae ut coniugi imperatoris olim, tum ut matri servabantur, et Germanos nuper eundem *in*¹ honorem custodes additos degredi iubet. Ac ne coetu salutantium frequentaretur, separat domum matremque transfert in eam, quae Antoniae fuerat, quotiens ipse illuc ventitaret, saeptus turba centurionum et post breve osculum digrediens.

XIX. Nihil rerum mortalium tam instabile ac

¹ nuper eundem in *Boetticher* : super eundem.

¹ The Claudian house, of which he was a member by adoption and on the mother's side by descent.

² See XV. 58 n.

³ Claudius' mother—the grandmother of Agrippina.

that he had lost the aid of his brother, not only were his remaining hopes centred in the state, but the senate and people themselves must so much the more cherish their prince as the one survivor of a family¹ born to the heights of power.”

XVIII. He now conferred bounties on his chief friends. Nor were accusers wanting for the men of professed austerity, who at such a moment had partitioned town and country houses like so much loot. Others believed that compulsion had been applied by the emperor, conscience-struck by his crime but hopeful of pardon, if he could lay the powerful under obligation by a display of liberality. But his mother's anger no munificence could assuage. She took Octavia to her heart; she held frequent and private interviews with her friends; while with even more than her native cupidity she appropriated money from all sources, apparently to create a fund for emergencies. Tribunes and centurions she received with suavity; and for the names and virtues of the nobility—there was a nobility still—she showed a respect which indicated that she was in quest of a leader and a faction. Nero knew it, and gave orders to withdraw the military watch, which she had received as the wife, and retained as the mother, of the sovereign, along with the Germans² lately assigned to her as a bodyguard for the same complimentary motive. That her levées should not be frequented by a crowd of visitants, he made his own establishment separate, installed his mother in the house once belonging to Antonia,³ and, at his visits to her new quarters, came surrounded by a throng of centurions and left after a perfunctory kiss.

XIX. Nothing in the list of mortal things is so

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

fluxum est quam fama potentiae non sua vi nixae. Statim relictum Agrippinae limen : nemo solari, nemo adire praeter paucas feminas, amore an odio incertas. Ex quibus erat Iunia Silana, quam matrimonio C. Sili a Messalina depulsam supra rettuli, insignis genere forma lascivia, et Agrippinae diu percara, mox occultis inter eas offensionibus, quia Sextium Africanum nobilem iuvenem a nuptiis Silanae deterruerat Agrippina, impudicam et vergentem annis dictitans, non ut Africanum sibi seponeret, sed ne opibus et orbitate Silanae maritus poteretur. Illa spe ultionis oblata parat accusatores ex clientibus suis, Iturium et Calvisium, non vetera et saepius iam audita deferens, quod Britannici mortem lugeret aut Octaviae iniurias evulgaret, sed destinavisse eam Rubellium Plautum, per maternam originem pari ac Nero gradu a divo Augusto, ad res novas extollere coniugioque eius et iam imperio¹ rem publicam rursus invadere. Haec Iturius et Calvisius Atimeto Domitiae Neronis amitae liberto, aperiunt. Qui laetus oblatis (quippe inter Agrippinam et Domitiam infensa aemulatio exercebatur) Paridem histrionem, libertum et ipsum Domitiae, impulit ire propere crimenque atrociter deferre.

¹ et iam imperio *J. F. Gronovius* : etiam perio *Med.*, et imperio *Nipperdey*.

¹ XI. 12.

² Son of Rubellius Blandus and Drusus' daughter Julia (VI. 27); therefore great-grandson of Tiberius, and great-great-grandson of Tiberius' adoptive father Augustus, to whom Nero stood in the same relationship by direct descent on the mother's side.—See XIV. 22; 57 sqq.

³ Sister of Messalina's mother. Her husband Crispus Passienus (VI. 20 n.) had divorced her in order to marry Agrippina, whence, no doubt, the feud.

unstable and so fleeting as the fame attached to a power not based on its own strength. Immediately Agrippina's threshold was forsaken: condolences there were none; visits there were none, except from a few women, whether out of love or hatred is uncertain. Among them was Junia Silana, driven by Messalina from her husband Silanus, as I related above.¹ Eminent equally in blood, beauty, and voluptuousness, she was long the bosom friend of Agrippina. Then came a private quarrel between the pair: for Agrippina had deterred the young noble Sextius Africanus from marriage with Silana by describing her as a woman of no morals and uncertain age; not with the intention of reserving Africanus for herself, but to keep a wealthy and childless widow from passing into the possession of a husband. With the prospect of revenge presenting itself, Silana now suborned two of her clients, Iturius and Calvisius, to undertake the accusation; her charge being not the old, oft-heard tale that Agrippina was mourning the death of Britannicus or publishing the wrongs of Octavia, but that she had determined to encourage Rubellius Plautus² into revolution—on the maternal side he was a descendant of the deified Augustus in the same degree as Nero—and as the partner of his couch and then of his throne to make her way once more into the conduct of affairs. The charges were communicated by Iturius and Calvisius to Atimetus, a freedman of Nero's aunt Domitia.³ Overjoyed at this windfall—for competition was bitter between Agrippina and Domitia—Atimetus incited the actor Pallas, also a freedman of Domitia, to go on the instant and present the charge in the darkest colours.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

XX. Provecta nox erat et Neroni per vinolentiam trahebatur, cum ingreditur Paris, solitus alioquin id temporis luxus principis intendere, sed tunc compositus ad maestitiam, expositoque indicii ordine ita audientem exterret, ut non tantum matrem Plautumque interficere, sed Burrum etiam demovere praefectura destinaret, tamquam Agrippinae gratia provectum et vicem reddentem. Fabius Rusticus auctor est, scriptos esse ad Caecinam Tuscum codillos, mandata ei praetoriarum cohortium cura, sed ope Senecae dignationem Burro retentam: Plinius et Cluvius nihil dubitatum de fide praefecti referunt; sane Fabius inclinatur ad laudes Senecae, cuius amicitia floruit. Nos consensum auctorum secuturi, quae¹ diversa prodiderint, sub nominibus ipsorum trademus. Nero trepidus et interficiendae matris avidus non prius differri potuit, quam Burrus necem eius promitteret, si facinoris coargueretur: sed cuicumque, nedum parenti defensionem tribuendam; nec accusatores adesse, sed vocem unius ex inimica domo adferri: reputaret tenebras et vigilatam convivio noctem omniaque temeritati et inscitiae propiora.

XXI. Sic lenito principis metu et luce orta itur ad

¹ quae G: qui *Med.*, <si> qui *Halm.* (after *Walther*).

¹ "The most eloquent of the moderns, as Livy of the ancients" (*Agr.* 10); generally identified with the *vir saeculorum memoria dignus* of Quint. X. 1, 104; apparently a legatee, along with Tacitus and the younger Pliny, under the will of Dasumius (*C.I.L.* VI. p. 1350).

² See the note on XII. 43.

³ M. Cluvius Rufus, consul (*suffectus*) under Caligula, and present at his murder (*Jos. A.J.* XIX. 1, 13); accompanied Nero to Greece, acting (in succession to Gallio) as his herald (*D. Cass.* LXIII. 14); legatus of Hispania Tarraconensis under Galba (*Hist.* I. 8) afterwards a prominent Vitellian;



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Agrippinam, ut nosceret obiecta dissolveretque vel poenas lueret. Burrus iis mandatis Seneca coram fungebatur; aderant et ex libertis arbitri sermonis. Deinde a Burro, postquam crimina et auctores exposuit, minaciter actum. Et Agrippina, ferociae memor, "Non miror" inquit "Silanam, numquam edito partu, matrum adfectus ignotos habere; neque enim perinde a parentibus liberi quam ab inpudica adulteri mutantur. Nec si Iturius et Calvisius adesis omnibus fortunis novissimam suscipiendae accusationis operam anui rependunt, ideo aut mihi infamia parricidii aut Caesari conscientia subeunda est. Nam Domitiae inimicitiiis gratias agerem, si benevolentia mecum in Neronem meum certaret: nunc per concubinum Atimetum et histrionem Paridem quasi scaenae fabulas componit.¹ Baiarum snarum piscinas extollebat, cum meis consiliis adoptio et proconsulare ius et designatio consulatus et cetera apiscendo imperio praepararentur. Aut existat qui cohortis in urbe temptatas, qui provinciarum fidem labefactatam, denique servos vel libertos ad scelus corruptos arguat. Vivere ego Britannico potente rerum poteram? Ac si Plautus aut quis alius rem publicam iudicaturus obtinuerit, desunt scilicet mihi accusatores, qui non verba impatientia

¹ *The words nunc . . . componit were plausibly transposed by Nipperdey to follow praepararentur below.*

calmed, at break of day a visit was paid to Agrippina; who was to listen to the charges, and rebut them or pay the penalty. The commission was carried out by Burrus under the eye of Seneca: a number of freedmen also were present as witnesses to the conversation. Then, after recapitulating the charges and their authors, Burrus adopted a threatening attitude. Agrippina summoned up her pride:—“I am not astonished,” she said, “that Silana, who has never known maternity, should have no knowledge of a mother’s heart: for parents do not change their children as a wanton changes her adulterers. Nor, if Iturius and Calvisius, after consuming the last morsel of their estates, pay their aged mistress the last abject service of undertaking a delation, is that a reason why my own fair fame should be darkened by the blood of my son or the emperor’s conscience by that of his mother? For as to Domitia—I should thank her for her enmity, if she were competing with me in benevolence to my Nero, instead of staging this comedy with the help of her bedfellow Atimetus and her mummer Paris. In the days when my counsels were preparing his adoption, his proconsular power, his consulate in prospect, and the other steps to his sovereignty, she was embellishing the fish-ponds of her beloved Baiae.—Or let a man stand forth to convict me of tampering with the guards in the capital—of shaking the allegiance of the provinces—or, finally, of seducing either slave or freedman into crime! Could *I* have lived with Britannicus on the throne? And if Plautus or another shall acquire the empire and sit in judgement, am I to assume there is a dearth of accusers prepared to indict me, no longer for the

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

caritatis aliquando incauta, sed ea crimina obiciant, quibus nisi a filio absolvi non possim." Commotis qui aderant utroque spiritus eius mitigantibus, colloquium filii exposcit; ubi nihil pro innocentia, quasi diffideret, nec *de*¹ beneficiis, quasi exprobraret, disseruit, sed ultionem in delatores et praemia amicis obtinuit.

XXII. Praefectura annonae Faenio Rufo, cura ludorum, qui a Caesare parabantur, Arruntio Stellae, Aegyptus Ti.² Balbillo permittuntur. Suria P. Anteio destinata, set variis mox artibus elusus, ad postremum in urbe retentus est. At Silana in exilium acta, Calvisius quoque et Iturius relegantur; de Atimeto supplicium sumptum, validiore apud libidines principis Paride, quam ut poena adficeretur. Plautus ad praesens silentio transmissus est.

XXIII. Deferuntur dehinc consensisse Pallas ac Burrus, ut Cornelius Sulla claritudine generis et adfinitate Claudii, cui per nuptias Antoniae gener erat, ad imperium vocaretur. Eius accusationis auctor extitit Factus quidam, exercendis apud aerarium sectionibus famosus et tum vanitatis manifestus. Nec tam grata Pallantis innocentia quam gravis superbia fuit: quippe nominatis libertis eius, quos conscios

¹ <de> *Acidalius*.

² Ti. *Labus* : C.

¹ He was, however, executed later (67 A.D.) by Nero as a professional rival (Suet. *Ner.* 54; D. Cass. LXIII. 18). His only connection with the more famous Paris of the Flavian period is the name, which was common on the stage.

² Chap. 47 n.

occasional hasty utterances of an ill-regulated love, but for guilt from which only a son can absolve? ” The listeners were moved, and ventured an attempt to calm her transports, but she demanded an interview with her son. There she neither spoke in support of her innocence, as though she could entertain misgivings, nor on the theme of her services, as though she would cast them in his teeth, but procured vengeance upon her accusers and recognition for her friends.

XXII. The prefectship of the corn supply was awarded to Faenius Rufus; the supervision of the Games, now in preparation by the Caesar, to Aruntius Stella; Egypt, to Tiberius Balbillus. Syria was marked out for Publius Anteius; but later, by one subterfuge or another, his claims were eluded, and finally he was kept in Rome. Silana, on the other side, was driven into exile; Calvisius and Iturius, also, were relegated; on Atimetus the death penalty was inflicted, Paris being too powerful a figure in the debaucheries of the emperor to be liable to punishment.¹ Plautus, for the moment, was passed over in silence.

XXIII. Information was next laid that Pallas and Burrus had agreed to call Cornelius Sulla² to the empire, on the strength of his distinguished race and his connection with Claudius, whose son-in-law he had become by his marriage with Antonia. The accusation was fathered by a certain Paetus, notorious for the systematic purchase of confiscated estates from the treasury, and now plainly guilty of falsehood. But the innocence of Pallas gave less pleasure than his arrogance evoked disgust: for when the freedmen were named whose complicity he was

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

haberet, respondit nihil umquam se domi nisi nutu aut manu significasse, vel si plura demonstranda essent, scripto usum, ne vocem consociaret. Burrus quamvis reus inter indices sententiam dixit. Exiliumque accusatori inrogatum et tabulae exustae sunt, quibus oblitterata aerarii nomina¹ retrahebat.

XXIV. Fine anni statio cohortis adsidere ludis solita demovetur, quo maior species libertatis esset, utque miles theatri licentiae non permixtus incorruptior ageret et plebes daret experimentum, an amotis custodibus modestiam retineret. Urbem princeps lustravit ex responso haruspicum, quod Iovis ac Minervae aedes de caelo tactae erant.

XXV. Q. Volusio P. Scipione consulibus otium foris, foeda domi lascivia, qua Nero itinera urbis et lupanaria et deverticula veste servili in dissimulationem sui compositus pererrabat, comitantibus qui raperent venditioni exposita et obviis vulnera inferrent, adversus ignaros adeo, ut ipse quoque exciperet ictus et ore praeferret. Deinde ubi Caesarem esse, qui grassaretur, pernotuit augebanturque iniuriae adversus viros feminasque insignis, et quidam

¹ nomina *J. F. Gronovius* : monumenta.

¹ Since he was a knight, the trial must have been held, not in the Senate, but in the private court of the emperor.

alleged to have used, he replied that, under his own roof, he had never intimated an order but by a nod or a motion of the hand; or, if more explanation was needed, he had used writing, so as to avoid all interchange of speech. Burrus, though on his trial, recorded his vote among the judges.¹ Sentence of banishment was passed on the prosecutor, and the account books, by help of which he was resuscitating forgotten claims of the treasury, were burned.

XXIV. At the end of the year, the cohort usually present on guard at the Games was withdrawn; the objects being to give a greater appearance of liberty, to prevent the troops from being corrupted by too close contact with the licence of the theatre, and to test whether the populace would continue its orderly behaviour when its custodians were removed. A lustration of the city was carried out by the emperor at the recommendation of the soothsayers, since the temples of Jupiter and Minerva had been struck by lightning.

XXV. The consulate of Quintus Volusius and Publius Scipio was marked by peace abroad and by disgraceful excesses at home, where Nero—his identity dissembled under the dress of a slave—ranged the streets, the brothels, and the wine-shops of the capital, with an escort whose duties were to snatch wares exhibited for sale and to assault all persons they met, the victims having so little inkling of the truth that he himself took his buffets with the rest and bore their imprints on his face. Then, it became notorious that the depredator was the Caesar; outrages on men and women of rank increased; others, availing themselves of the licence once accorded, began with impunity, under the

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

permissa semel licentia sub nomine Neronis inulti propriis cum globis eadem exercebant, in modum captivitatis nox agebatur; Iuliusque Montanus senatorii ordinis, sed qui nondum honorem capessisset, congressus forte per tenebras cum principe, quia vi attemptantem acriter reppulerat, deinde adgnitum oraverat, quasi exprobrasset, mori adactus est. Nero tamen¹ metuentior in posterum milites sibi et plerosque gladiatores circumdedit, qui rixarum initia modica et quasi privata sinerent: si a laesis validius ageretur, arma inferebant. Ludicram quoque liceutiam et fautores histrionum velut in proelia convertit impunitate et praemiis atque ipse occultus et plerumque coram prospectans, donec discordi populo et gravioris motus terrore non aliud remedium repertum est, quam ut histriones Italia pellerentur milesque theatro rursus adsideret.

XXVI. Per idem tempus actum in senatu de fraudibus libertorum, efflagitatumque ut adversus male meritos revocandae libertatis ius patronis daretur. Nec deerant qui censerent, sed consules relationem incipere non ausi ignaro principe, perscripsere tamen ei consensum senatus. Ille an auctor constitutionis fieret, . . .² ut inter paucos et sententiae diversos,³

¹ tamen *Petersen*: tū or aū. . . . *Andresen*.

³ diversos *Lipsius*: adversos.

¹ The text is past restoration, but the discussion takes place at a private council in the palace.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

quibusdam coalitam libertate inreverentiam eo propupisse frementibus, ut ne aequo *quidem*¹ cum patronis iure agerent, patientiam eorum insultarent² ac verberibus manus ultro intenderent, impune³ vel poenam suam ipsi suadentes.⁴ Quid enim aliud laeso patrono concessum, quam ut centesimum ultra lapidem in oram Campaniae libertum releget? Ceteras actiones promiscas et pares esse: tribuendum aliquod telum, quod sperni nequeat. Nec grave manu missis per idem obsequium retiñendi libertatem, per quod adsecuti sint: at criminum manifestos merito ad servitatem retrahi, ut metu coerceantur, quos beneficia non mutavissent.

XXVII. Disserebatur contra: paucorum culpam ipsis exitiosam esse debere, nihil universorum iuri derogandum; quippe late fusum id corpus. Hinc plerumque tribus, decurias, ministeria magistratibus et sacerdotibus, cohortis etiam in urbe conscriptas; et plurimis equitum, plerisque senatoribus non aliunde originem trahi: si separarentur libertini, manifestam fore penuriam ingenuorum. Non frustra

¹ ut ne aequo <quidem> *Hiller*: vine an aequo.

² patientiam . . . insultarent *Ruperti*: sententiam . . . consultarent.

³ impune *Muretus*: impulere.

⁴ ipsi suadentes *Madvig*: dissuadentes. *Med.*, *alii alia*.
The whole passage, however, is hopeless.

¹ The gayest and, to the delinquent, most desirable part of Italy, beginning conveniently at the hundred and seventh milestone. The penalty was therefore as Gilbertian as Trimalchio's "relegation" of his hall-porter from Cumae to Baiae (*Petr. Sat.* 53).

² Their only importance now was that they qualified for the corn-dole.

indignant that “insolence, grown harder with liberty, had reached a point where freedmen were no longer content to be equal before the law with their patrons, but mocked their tameness and actually raised their hands to strike, without punishment—or with a punishment suggested by themselves! For what redress was allowed to an injured patron, except to relegate his freedman beyond the hundredth milestone to the beaches of Campania? ¹ For anything else, the law-courts were open to both on equal terms; and some weapon which it would be impossible to despise ought to be put into the hands of the freeborn. It would be no great burden to a manumitted slave to keep his freedom by the same obedience which had earned it: on the other hand, notorious offenders deserved to be brought back to their bondage, so that fear might coerce those whom kindness had not reformed.”

XXVII. It was urged on the other side that “the guilt of a few persons ought to be fatal only to themselves: the rights of the class at large ought to suffer no detriment. For the body in question was widely extended. From it the tribes,² the decuries,³ the assistants of the magistrates and priests were very largely recruited; so also the cohorts⁴ enrolled in the capital; while the origin of most knights and of many senators was drawn from no other source. If the freed were set apart, the paucity of the free would be apparent! It was not without reason that

³ Guilds of magistrates’ assistants—scribes, lictors, etc. The *ministeria* include those not organized in decuries—orderlies (*accensi*), criers (*calatores*), etc.

⁴ Not the “urban cohorts” (IV. 5 n.), but the night-watch and fire-brigade (*vigiles*): see XI. 35 n.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

maiores, cum dignitatem ordinum dividerent, libertatem in communi posuisse. Quin et manu mittendi duas species institutas, ut relinqueretur paenitentiae aut novo beneficio locus. Quos vindicta patronus non liberaverit, velut vinclo servitutis attineri. Dispiceret quisque merita tardeque concederet, quod datum non adimeretur. Haec sententia valuit, scripsitque Caesar senatui, privatim expenderent causam libertorum, quotiens a patronis arguerentur: in commune nihil derogarent. Nec multo post ereptus amitae libertus Paris quasi iure civili, non sine infamia principis, cuius iussu perpetratum ingenuitatis iudicium erat.

XXVIII. Manebat nihilo minus quaedam imago rei publicae. Nam inter Vibullium praetorem et plebei tribunum Antistium ortum certamen, quod in modestos fautores histrionum et a praetore in vincla ductos tribunus omitti iussisset. Conprobavere patres, incusata Antistii licentia. Simul prohibiti tribuni ius praetorum et consulum praeripere aut vocare ex Italia, cum quibus lege agi posset. Addidit L. Piso designatus consul, ne quid intra domum pro potestate adverterent, neve multam ab iis dictam quaestores

¹ I. Formal and complete emancipation, effected (a) "by the wand" (*vindicta*), the name coming from the wand laid on the slave's head during the ceremony; (b) by causing the slave to be enrolled as a citizen by the Censor (*censu*); (c) by will (*testamento*). II. Informal and incomplete emancipation, effected (a) by a verbal declaration in the presence of witnesses (*inter amicos*); (b) by a written and countersigned declaration (*per epistulam*); (c) by inviting the slave to his master's table (*convivio*).

² Paris had paid Domitia 10,000 sesterces for his freedom, and reclaimed the sum on the ground that he was of ingenuous

our ancestors, when distinguishing the position of the orders, made freedom the common property of all. Again, two forms of manumission¹ had been instituted, so as to leave room for a change of mind or a fresh favour. All, whose patron had not liberated them by the wand, were still, it might be said, held by the bond of servitude. The owner must look carefully into the merits of each case, and be slow in granting what, once given, could not be taken away." This view prevailed, and the Caesar wrote to the senate that they must consider individually all cases of freedmen accused by their patrons: no general rights were to be abrogated.—Nor was it long before his aunt was robbed of her freedman Paris, outwardly by process of civil law,² and not without discredit to the sovereign, by whose order a verdict of ingenuous birth had been procured.

XXVIII. There remained none the less some shadow of the republic. For a dispute arose between the praetor Vibullius and the plebeian tribune Antistius, because the tribune had ordered the release of some disorderly claqueurs thrown into prison by the praetor. The Fathers approved the arrest, and censured the liberty taken by Antistius. At the same time, the tribunes were forbidden to encroach on praetorian and consular jurisdiction or to summon litigants from Italian districts, should a civil action be possible there.³ Lucius Piso, the consul designate, added a proposal that their official powers of punishment should not be exercised under their own roofs: fines inflicted by them were not to

birth: in view of his influence with the emperor, only one verdict was possible (*Dig.* XII. 4, 3, 5).

³ The sentence has not been satisfactorily elucidated.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

aerarii in publicas tabulas ante quattuor menses referrent; medio temporis contra dicere liceret, deque eo consules statuerent. Cohibita artium et aedilium potestas statutumque, quantum curules, quantum plebei pignoris caperent vel poenae inrogarent. Et Helvidius Priscus tribunus plebei adversus Obultronium Sabinum aerarii quaestorem contentiones proprias exercuit, tamquam ius hastae adversus inopes inclementer auget.¹ Dein princeps curam tabularum publicarum a quaestoribus ad praefectos transtulit.

XXIX. Varie habita ac saepe mutata eius rei forma. Nam Augustus senatui permisit deligere praefectos; deinde ambitu suffragiorum suspecto, sorte ducebantur ex numero praetorum qui praeesent. Neque id diu mansit, quia sors deerrabat ad parum idoneos. Tunc² Claudius quaestores rursus imposuit, iisque ne metu offensionum segnius consulerent, extra ordinem honores promisit: sed deerat robur aetatis eum primum magistratum capessentibus. Igitur Nero praetura perfunctos et experientia probatos delegit.

XXX. Damnatus isdem consulibus Vipsanius Laenas ob Sardiniam provinciam avare habitam. Absolutus Cestius Proculus repetundarum, Cretensi-

¹ auget] ageret *Ricklefs*.

² tunc] tum *Nipperdey*.

¹ See XII. 49 n. Which of the brothers (?) is meant, it is impossible to say: there are difficulties in the way of both identifications.

² The senatorial treasury—administered under the republic by quaestors, in the early years of Augustus, by prefects; then, from 23 B.C. to 44 A.D., by praetors. Claudius restored the quaestors, who were now (56 A.D.) permanently replaced by prefects.

be entered in the public accounts by the treasury-quaestors until four months had elapsed; in the interval, protests were to be allowable, the decision lying with the consuls. The powers of the aedileship were also narrowed, and statutory limits were fixed, up to which the curule or plebeian aediles, as the case might be, could distrain or fine. The tribune Helvidius Priscus¹ prosecuted a private quarrel with the treasury-quaestor, Obultronus Sabinus, by alleging that he was carrying his right of sale to merciless lengths against the poor. The emperor then transferred the charge of the public accounts from the quaestors to prefects.

XXIX. The organization of this department² had been variable and often modified. Augustus left the choice of prefects to the senate; then, as illicit canvassing was apprehended, the men to occupy the post were drawn by lot from the whole body of praetors. This also was a short-lived expedient, as the lot tended to stray to the unfit. Next, Claudius reinstated the quaestors, and—lest their zeal should be blunted by the fear of making enemies—guaranteed them promotion outside the usual order.³ But, as this was their first magistracy, they wanted the stability of mature years: Nero, therefore, filled the office with ex-praetors who had stood the test of experience.

XXX. In the same consulate, Vipsanius Laenas was found guilty of malversation in his province of Sardinia; Cestius Proculus was acquitted on a

³ Their term of office was three years, instead of one as previously, and at its expiry they passed immediately to the praetorship, without a preliminary tribunate or aedileship.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

bus¹ accusantibus. Clodius Quirinalis, quod praefectus remigum, qui Ravennae haberentur, velut infimam nationum Italiam luxuria saevitiaque adflctavisset, veneno damnationem anteit. Caninius Rebilus, ex primoribus peritia legum et pecuniae magnitudine, cruciatus aegrae senectae misso per venas sanguine effugit, haud creditus sufficere ad constantiam sumendae mortis, ob libidines muliebriter infamis. At L. Volusius egregia fama concessit, cui tres et nonaginta anni spatium vivendi praecipuaeque opes bonis artibus inoffensa tot imperatorum amicitia² fuit.

XXXI. Nerone iterum L. Pisone consulibus pauca memoria digna evenere, nisi cui libeat laudandis fundamentis et trabibus, quis molem amphitheatri apud campum Martis Caesar extruxerat, volumina implere, cum ex dignitate populi Romani repertum sit res inlustres annalibus, talia diurnis urbis actis mandare. Ceterum coloniae Capua atque Nuceria additis veteranis firmatae sunt, plebeiique congiarium quadringeni nummi viritim dati, et sestertium quadringentiens aerario inlatum est ad retinendam populi fidem. Vectigal quoque quintae et vicensimae venalium mancipiorum remissum, specie magis quam

¹ Cretensibus *Nipperdey*: credentibus.

² amicitia *Lipsius*: malitia.

¹ A rather acid allusion to the interests of the elder Pliny. The "beam" which aroused his admiration—*e larice, longa pedes CXX, bipedali crassitudine aequalis*—is described at *H.N.* XVI. 40, 200, and no doubt received appropriate notice in his History.—For the "urban gazette," see III. 3 n.

² A wooden structure, erected in less than a year (*Suet. Ner.* 12 init.).

³ Imposed by Augustus, fifty years earlier, to defray the expenses of his *vigiles* (XI. 35 n.). The "remission" was



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

vi, quia cum venditor pendere iuberetur, in partem pretii emptoribus adcrecebat. Et edixit¹ Caesar, ne quis magistratus aut procurator in provincia, *quam*² obtineret, spectaculum gladiatorum aut ferarum aut quod aliud ludicrum ederet. Nam ante non minus tali largitione quam corripicndis pecuniis subiectos adfligebant, dum, quae libidine deliquerant, ambitu propugnant.

XXXII. Factum et senatus consultum ultioni iuxta et securitati, ut si quis a suis servis interfectus esset, ii quoque, qui testamento manu missi sub eodem tecto mansissent, inter servos supplicia penderent. Redditur ordini Lurios Varus³ consularis, avaritiae criminibus olim percussus. Et Pomponia Graecina insignis femina, *A.*⁴ Plantio, quem ovasse de Britannis rettuli, nupta ac superstitionis externae rea, mariti iudicio permissa. Isque prisco instituto propinquis coram de capite famaue coniugis cognovit et insontem nuntiavit.⁵ Longa huic⁶ Pomponiae aetas et continua tristitia fuit. Nam post Iuliam Drusi filiam dolo Messalinae interfectam per quadraginta annos

¹ Et edixit *Andresen*: et dixit *Med.*, edixit *vulg.*

² <quam> *Madvig*.

³ Varus *Nipperdey*: Varius. ⁴ <A.> *Nipperdey*.

⁵ nuntiavit] pronuntiavit *Muretus*.

⁶ huic] hinc *Neue*.

¹ Apparently a daughter of Ovid's friend, Pomponius Graecinus, and niece of Pomponius Flaccus (II. 32, 41, 66; VI. 27).

² Under the year 47 A.D., therefore in the lost beginning of Book XI.

³ Christianity, as was first suggested by Lipsius; since whose day the catacombs have furnished inscriptions of Pomponii Bassi and a Pomponius Graecinus. The date of the trial would be approximately that of the Epistle to the Romans.

was now required from the vendor, the buyers found the amount added as part of the price. The Caesar, too, issued an edict that no magistrate or procurator should, in the province for which he was responsible, exhibit a gladiatorial spectacle, a display of wild beasts, or any other entertainment. Previously, a subject community suffered as much from the spurious liberality as from the rapacity of its governors, screening as they did by corruption the offences they had committed in wantonness.

XXXII. There was passed, also, a senatorial decree, punitive at once and precautionary, that, if a master had been assassinated by his own slaves, even those manumitted under his will, but remaining under the same roof, should suffer the penalty among the rest. The consular Lurius Varus, sentenced long before under charges of extortion, was restored to his rank. Pomponia Graecina,¹ a woman of high family, married to Aulus Plautius—whose ovation after the British campaign I recorded earlier²—and now arraigned for alien superstition,³ was left to the jurisdiction of her husband.⁴ Following the ancient custom, he held the inquiry, which was to determine the fate and fame of his wife, before a family council, and announced her innocent. Pomponia was a woman destined to long life and to continuous grief: for after Julia,⁵ the daughter of Drusus, had been done to death by the treachery of Messalina, she survived for forty years, dressed in perpetual mourn-

⁴ Her creed, as was often the case later, gave rise to a charge of immorality, on which she was tried and acquitted by the family council (cf. II. 50 fin.), presided over by her husband.

⁵ See III. 29, V. 6 n., VI. 27; and, for her family connection with the Pomponii, II. 43 fin. Messalina's motives for removing her are uncertain; her agent was Suillius (chap. 43).

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

non cultu nisi lugubri, non animo nisi maesto egit; idque illi imperitante Claudio inpune, mox ad gloriam vertit.

XXXIII. Idem annus plures reos habuit, quorum P. Celerem accusante Asia, quia absolvere nequibat Caesar, traxit, senecta donec mortem obiret; nam Celer interfecto, ut memoravi, Silano pro consule magnitudine sceleris cetera flagitia obtegebat. Cossutianum Capitonem Cilices detulerant maculosum foedumque et idem ius audaciae in provincia ratum, quod in urbe exercuerat; sed pervicaci accusatione conflictatus postremo defensionem omisit ac lege repetundarum damnatus est. Pro Eprio Marcello, a quo Lycii res repetebant, eo usque ambitus praevaluit, ut quidam accusatorum eius exilio multarentur, tamquam insonti periculum fecissent.

XXXIV. Nerone tertium consule simul iniit consulatum Valerius Messala, cuius proavum, oratorem Corvinum, divo Augusto, abavo Neronis, collegam in eo magistratu fuisse pauci iam senum meminerant. Sed nobili familiae honor auctus est oblatis in singulos annos quingenis sestertiis, quibus Messala paupertatem innoxiam sustentaret. Aurelio quoque Cottae et Haterio Antonino annuam pecuniam statuit princeps, quamvis per luxum avitas opes dissipassent.

¹ Chap. 1.

² XI. 6 n.

³ Ti. Clodius Eprius Marcellus, twice consul (*suffectus*) and proconsul of Asia from 70 to 73 A.D.; one of the most brilliant and venomous orators of the age. For his humble origins and enormous influence, see *Dial.* 8; for his indictment of Thræsea, *XVI.* 22 sqq.; for his duels with Helvidius Priscus, *Hist.* IV. 6 sqq., 43, *Dial.* 5; for his implication in the conspiracy of Caecina Alienus and suicide, *D. Cass.* LXVI. 16.

ing and lost in perpetual sorrow; and a constancy unpunished under the empire of Claudius became later a title to glory.

XXXIII. The same year saw many on their trial. Publius Celer, one of the number, indicted by the province of Asia, the Caesar could not absolve: he therefore held the case in abeyance until the defendant died of old age; for in his murder (already recorded)¹ of the proconsul Silanus, Celer had to his credit a crime of sufficient magnitude to cover the rest of his delinquencies. A charge had been laid by the Cilicians against Cossutianus Capito,² a questionable and repulsive character, who had assumed that the same chartered insolence which he had exhibited in the capital would be permitted in a province. Beaten, however, by the tenacity of the prosecution, he finally threw up his defence, and was sentenced under the law of extortion. On behalf of Eprius Marcellus,³ from whom the Lycians were claiming reparation, intrigue was so effective that a number of his accusers were penalized by exile, on the ground that they had endangered an innocent man.

XXXIV. With Nero a third time consul, Valerius Messala entered upon office as his colleague, his great-grandfather, the orator Corvinus, being remembered now by only a few of old men as associated in the same magistracy with the deified Augustus, grandfather of Nero in the third degree. The honour, however, of a noble family received some increment in a yearly subsidy of five hundred thousand sesterces, on which Messala might support an honest poverty. An annual stipend was also assigned by the emperor to Aurelius Cotta and Haterius Antoninus, though they had dissipated their family estates in profligacy.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Eius anni principio mollibus adhuc initiis prolattatum inter Parthos Romanosque de obtinenda Armenia bellum acriter sumitur,¹ quia nec Vologeses sinebat fratrem Tiridaten dati a se regni expertem esse aut alienae id potentiae donum habere, et Corbulo dignum magnitudine populi Romani rebatur parta olim a Lucullo Pompeioque recipere. Ad hoc Armenii ambigua fide utraque arma invitabant, situ terrarum, similitudine morum Parthis propiores conubiisque permixti ac libertate ignota illuc magis ad servitium inclinantes.

XXXV. Sed Corbuloni plus molis adversus ignaviam militum quam contra perfidiam hostium erat: quippe Suria transmotae legiones, pace longa segnes, munia *castrorum* Romanorum² aegerrime tolerabant. Satis constitit fuisse in eo exercitu veteranos, qui non stationem, non vigiliis inissent, vallum fossamque

¹ sumitur] resumitur *Heinsius*.

² castrorum Romanorum *Nipperdey* (castrorum *Boetticher*): romanorum.

¹ In the third Mithridatic War (74–63 B.C.).

² The notice of eastern affairs in chaps. 6–9 closed in 55 A.D., some time after the arrival of Corbulo in Asia Minor. Now, under the annalistic year 58 A.D., the narrative is taken up and carried to the fall of Artaxata (chap. 41). Then, under the annalistic year 60 A.D., there is recorded in XIV. 23 sqq.—the whole account should be read consecutively—the capture of Tigranocerta, with the events culminating in the induction of Tigranes into his kingdom and the withdrawal of Corbulo and the legions. The question obviously arises:—Where are the events of 59 A.D. related? In XIII. 36 sqq. or XIV. 23 sqq., or part in the former place, part in the latter? According to the answer, three methods of dating are possible:—**Preparatory measures of Corbulo** (XIII. 35 *Sed Corbuloni . . . peditatu cohortium*): (a) (Mommsen) 55–58 A.D.; (b) (Furneaux)

In the beginning of the year, the war between Parthia and Rome for the possession of Armenia, feebly begun, and till now carried on in dilatory fashion, was taken up with energy. For, on the one hand, Vologeses declined to allow his brother Tiridates to be debarred from the kingdom, which he had himself presented to him, or to hold it as the gift of an alien power; and, on the other, Corbulo considered it due to the majesty of the Roman nation to recover the old conquests of Lucullus and Pompey.¹ In addition, the Armenians—whose allegiance was a matter of doubt—were invoking the arms of both powers; though by geographical position and affinity of manners they stood closer to the Parthians, were connected with them by inter-marriage, and, in their ignorance of liberty, were more inclined to accept servitude in that quarter.

XXXV.² Still, Corbulo's main difficulty was rather to counteract the lethargy of his troops than to thwart the perfidy of his enemies. For the legions transferred from Syria showed, after the enervation of a long peace, pronounced reluctance to undergo the duties of a Roman camp. It was a well-known fact that his army included veterans who had never served on a picket or a watch, who viewed the ram-

55–57 A.D.; (c) (Egli, Henderson) 55–57 A.D. Preliminary winter in Armenia (XIII. 35 *retentusque . . . ignoscebatur*): (a) 58–59 A.D.; (b) 57–58 A.D., (c) 57–58 A.D. Operations resulting in the fall of Artaxata: (a) 59 A.D.; (b) 58 A.D.; (c) 58 A.D. and the early summer of 59 A.D. March upon and fall of Tigranocerta: (a) 60 A.D.; (b) 59 A.D.; (c) late summer of 59 A.D. Other operations, arrival of Tigranes, withdrawal of Corbulo: (a), (b), (c) 60 A.D.—One of the systems must be right: all, as will be seen, are open to grave objections. In any case, the narrative of Tacitus—who had Corbulo's own memoirs to draw upon—is singularly unsatisfactory.

quasi nova et mira viserent, sine galeis, sine loriceis; nitidi et quaestuosi, militia per oppida expleta. Igitur dimissis, quibus senectus aut valetudo adversa erat, supplementum petivit. Et habiti per Galatiam Cappadociamque dilectus, adiectaque ex Germania legio cum equitibus alariis et peditatu cohortium. Retentusque omnis exercitus sub pellibus, quamvis hieme saeva adeo, ut obducta glacie nisi effossa humus tentoriis locum non praeberet. Ambusti multorum artus vi frigoris et quidam inter excubias exanimati sunt. Adnotatusque miles, qui fascem lignorum gestabat, ita praeriguisse manus, ut oneri adhaerentes truncis brachiis deciderent. Ipse cultu levi, capite intecto, in agmine, in laboribus frequens adesse, laudem strenuis, solacium invalidis, exemplum omnibus ostendere. Dehinc quia duritiam caeli militiaeque multi abnuebant deserebantque, remedium severitate quaesitum est. Nec enim, ut in aliis exercitibus, primum alterumque delictum venia prosequeretur, sed qui signa reliquerat, statim capite poenas luebat. Idque usu salubre et misericordia melius apparuit: quippe pauciores illa castra deseruere quam ea, in quibus ignoscebatur.

XXXVI. Interim Corbulo legionibus intra castra habitis, donec ver adolesceret, dispositisque per idoneos locos cohortibus auxiliariis, ne pugnam priores auderent praedicat: curam praesidiorum Paccio

¹ So far the chapter has dealt with the preliminaries of 55–57/8 (58/9?) A.D. Now, without a word to mark the transition, the expeditionary force is found encamped in N. Armenia—probably on the Erzerum plateau—with its base at Trebizond (chap. 39 init.), and ready to move at the opening of the short campaigning season (June to September).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Orfito primi pili honore perfuncto mandat. Is quamquam incautos barbaros et bene gerendae rei casum offerri scripserat, tenere se munimentis et maiores copias opperiri iubetur. Sed rupto imperio, postquam paucae e proximis castellis turmae adveniant pugnataque imperitia poscebant, congressus cum hoste funditur. Et damno eius exterriti qui subsidium ferre debuerant, sua quisque in castra trepida fuga rediere. Quod graviter Corbulo accepit increpitumque Paccium et praefectos militesque tendere extra vallum iussit; inque ea contumelia detenti nec nisi precibus universi exercitus exsoluti sunt.

XXXVII. At Tiridates super proprias clientelas ope Vologesi¹ fratris adiutus, non furtim iam, sed palam bello infensare Armeniam, quosque fidos nobis rebatur, depopulari, et si copiae contra ducerentur, eludere hucque et illuc volitans plura fama quam pugna exterrere. Igitur Corbulo quaesito diu proelio frustra habitus et exemplo hostium circumferre bellum coactus, dispertit vires, ut legati praefectique diversos locos pariter invaderent; simul regem Antiochum monet proximas sibi praefecturas petere. Nam Pharasmanes interfecto filio Radamisto quasi proditore, quo fidem in nos testaretur, vetus adversus

¹ Vologesi] Vologaesis *Nipperdey*.

¹ An ancient form of punishment (Polyb. VI. 38). The scene of the incident is given by the MSS. of Frontinus (IV. 1, 21) as *ad castellum Initia*.

² For Antiochus of Commagene, see chap. 7 n.; for the Armenian prefectures, XI. 9 n.; for Pharasmanes and Radamistus, VI. 32, XI. 8, XII. 44, XIII. 6.

garrison-posts he entrusted to Paccius Orfitus, who had held the rank of leading centurion. Orfitus, though he had sent a written despatch that the barbarians were off their guard and an opportunity presented itself for a successful action, was ordered to keep within his lines and wait for larger forces. However, on the advent from the neighbouring forts of a few squadrons inexperienced enough to clamour for battle, he violated orders, engaged the enemy, and was routed. His reverse, in turn, so demoralized the troops which ought to have come to his rescue that they beat a hasty retreat to their various stations. The incident tried Corbulo's temper; and, after a sharp reprimand to Paccius, he, his prefects, and his men, were ordered to bivouac outside the rampart;¹ and in that humiliating position they were kept, until released at the petition of the entire army.

XXXVII. But Tiridates—now supported, apart from his own vassals, by help from his brother Vologeses—began to harass Armenia, no longer by stealth but in open war, ravaging the communities which he considered loyal to ourselves, or, if force was brought against him, eluding contact and, as he flew hither and thither, disseminating a terror due more to rumour than to the sword. Corbulo, therefore, frustrated in his persevering quest for battle, and forced to imitate the enemy by carrying his arms from district to district, divided his strength, so that the legates and prefects might deliver a simultaneous attack at widely separate points: at the same time, he directed King Antiochus² to march upon the prefectures adjoining him. For Pharasmanes, who had put his son Radamistus to death as a traitor, was now prosecuting his old feud against the Arme-

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Armenios odium promptius exercebat. Tuncque primum inlecti Moschi,¹ gens ante alias socia Romanis, avia Armeniae incursavit. Ita consilia Tiridati in contrarium vertebant, mittebatque oratores, qui suo Parthorumque nomine expostularent, cur datis nuper obsidibus redintegrataque amicitia, quae novis quoque beneficiis locum aperiret, vetere Armeniae possessione depelleretur. Ideo nondum ipsum Vologesen commotum, quia causa quam vi agere mallent: sin perstaretur in bello, non defore Arsacidis virtutem fortunamque saepius iam clade Romana expertam. Ad ea Corbulo, satis comperto Vologesen defectione Hyrcaniae attineri, suadet Tiridati precibus Caesarem adgredi: posse illi regnum stabile et res incruentas contingere, si omissa spe longinqua et sera praesentem potioemque sequeretur.

XXXVIII. Placitum dehinc, quia commeantibus in vicem nuntiis nihil in summam pacis proficiebatur, colloquio ipsorum tempus locumque destinari. Mille equitum praesidium Tiridates adfore sibi dicebat: quantum Corbuloni cuiusque generis militum adsisteret, non statuere, dum positis loriceis et galeis in faciem pacis veniretur. Cuicumque mortalium, nedum veteri et provido duci, barbarae astutiae

¹ Moschi *Ritter*: Insochi.

¹ In the N.W. of Armenia, just south of the Pontic frontier. They are coupled by Herodotus (III. 94) with the Tibareni, and a speculative identification is with the "Tubal and Meshech" of Ezekiel xxvii. 13.

² VI. 36 n.

nians with a readiness meant as evidence of his fidelity to ourselves; while the Moschi,¹ most loyal of tribes to the Roman alliance, were now won over for the first time, and raided the less accessible parts of Armenia. The plans of Tiridates were thus being completely reversed, and he began to send legations, demanding, in his own name and that of Parthia, “why, after his late grant of hostages, and the renewal of a friendship meant to pave the way to further kindnesses, he was being evicted from his long-standing occupancy of Armenia. The only reason why Vologeses himself had as yet made no movement was that they both preferred to proceed by argument rather than force. But, if war was persisted in, the house of Arsaces would not be found wanting in the valour and fortune which had several times already been demonstrated by a Roman disaster.” Corbulo, who had sure information that Vologeses was detained by the revolt of Hyrcania,² rejoined by advising Tiridates to approach the emperor with a petition:—“A stable throne and a bloodless reign might fall to his lot, if he would renounce a dim and distant hope in order to pursue one which was within his grasp and preferable.”

XXXVIII. Then, as these messages and counter-messages were achieving nothing towards a definite peace, it was decided to fix the time and place for a personal interview. A guard of a thousand horsemen, Tiridates announced, would be present with himself: as to the forces of all arms, which might attend Corbulo, he made no stipulation, so long as they came divested of cuirasses and helmets, in the guise of peace. Any man whatever—and most of all, a veteran and far-sighted leader—was bound to

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

patuissent: ideo artum inde numerum finiri et hinc maiorem offerri, ut dolus pararetur; nam equi sagittarum usu exercito si detecta corpora obicerentur, nihil profuturam multitudinem. Dissimulato tamen intellectu rectius de iis, quae in publicum consulerentur, totis exercitibus coram dissertaturos respondit. Locumque delegit, cuius pars altera colles erant clementer adsurgentes accipiendis peditum ordinibus, pars in planitiem porrigebatur ad explicandas equitum turmas. Dieque pacto prior Corbulo socias cohortis et auxilia regum pro cornibus, medio sextam legionem constituit, cui accita per noctem aliis ex castris tria milia tertianorum permiscuerat, una cum aquila, quasi eadem legio spectaretur. Tiridates vergente iam die procul adstitit, unde videri magis quam audiri posset. Ita sine congressu dux Romanus abscedere militem sua quemque in castra iubet.

XXXIX. Rex sive fraudem suspectans, quia plura simul in loca ibatur, sive ut commeatus nostros Pontico mari et Trapezunte oppido adventantes interciperet, propere discedit. Sed neque commeatibus vim facere potuit, quia per montis ducebantur praesidiis nostris insessos, et Corbulo, ne inritum bellum

¹ If both Artaxata and Tigranocerta are to be taken as captured in 59 A.D., then it has to be assumed that the first campaign closes here, and that *discedit* is separated from *sed*, not merely by a full stop, but by an unmentioned winter. There then arises the further necessity of making a similar intercalation somewhere in the course of XIV. 23-26.

fathom the barbarian ruse and to reflect that the motive for specifying a restricted number on one side, while offering a larger on the other, was to prepare an act of treachery; since, if unprotected flesh and blood were to be exposed to a cavalry trained in the use of the bow, numerical strength would be of no avail. Feigning, however, to understand nothing, he replied that discussions of a national importance would be more fitly conducted in presence of the whole armies; and chose a site, one half of which consisted of gently sloping hills suited for lines of infantry, while the other spread out into a plain admitting the deployment of mounted squadrons. First in the field on the appointed day, Corbulo stationed on the flanks the allied infantry and the auxiliaries furnished by the kings; in the centre, the sixth legion, with which he had embodied three thousand men of the third, summoned from another camp during the night: a solitary eagle produced on the spectator the impression of a single legion. The day was already declining when Tiridates took up his position at a distance from which he was more visible than audible: the Roman commander, therefore, without conference, ordered his troops to draw off to their various camps.

XXXIX. The king, either suspecting a ruse from the different directions in which our men were simultaneously moving, or hoping to cut off the supplies reaching us by way of the Euxine and the town of Trapezus, left in haste.¹ Not only was he powerless, however, to molest the supplies, since they were convoyed over mountains occupied by our posts, but Corbulo, to avoid a protracted and fruitless campaign, and at the same time to reduce the

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

traheretur utque Armenios ad sua defendenda cogeret, excindere parat castella, sibique quod validissimum in ea praefectura, cognomento Volandum, sumit; minora Cornelio Flacco legato et Insteio Capitoni castrorum praefecto mandat. Tum circumspectis munimentis et quae expugnationi idonea provisus, hortatur milites, ut hostem vagum neque paci aut proelio paratum, sed perfidiam et ignaviam fuga confitentem exuerent sedibus gloriaeque pariter et praedae consulerent. Tum quadripartito exercitu hos in testudinem conglobatos subruendo vallo inducit, alios scalas moenibus admovere, multos tormentis faces et hastas incutere iubet. Libritoribus funditoribusque attributus locus, unde eminus glandis torquerent, ne qua pars subsidium laborantibus ferret pari undique metu.¹ Tantus inde ardor certantis exercitus fuit, ut intra tertiam diei partem nudati propugnatoribus muri, obices portarum subversi, capta escensu munimenta omnesque puberes trucidati sint, nullo milite amisso, paucis admodum vulneratis. Et inbelle vulgus sub corona venundatum, reliqua praeda victoribus cessit. Pari fortuna legatus ac praefectus usi sunt, tribusque una die castellis expugnatis cetera terrore et alia sponte incolarum in deditionem veniebant. Unde orta

¹ metu *Lipsius* : motu.

¹ Igdir, according to Henderson : in any case, south of the Araxes and west of Artaxata.

² I. 20 n. For Insteius, see chap. 9.

³ The precise difference between the *libritores* and *funditores* is not known.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

fiducia caput gentis Artaxata adgrediendi. Nec tamen proximo itinere ductae legiones, quae si amnem Araxen, qui moenia adluit, ponte transgredierentur, sub ictum dabantur: procul et latioribus vadis transiere.

XL. At Tiridates pudore et metu, ne, si concessisset obsidioni, nihil opis in ipso videretur, si prohiberet, inpeditis locis seque et equestres copias inligaret, statuit postremo ostendere aciem et dato die proelium incipere vel simulatione fugae locum fraudi parare. Igitur repente agmen Romanum circumfundit, non ignaro duce nostro, qui viae pariter et pugnae composuerat exercitum. Latere dextro tertia legio, sinistro sexta incedebat, mediis decumanorum delectis; recepta inter ordines impedimenta, et tergum mille equites tuebantur, quibus iusserat, ut instantibus comminus resisterent, refugos non sequerentur. In cornibus pedes sagittarius et cetera manus equitum ibat, productioniore cornu sinistro per ima collium, ut, si hostis intravisset, fronte simul et sinu exciperetur. Adsultare ex diverso Tiridates, non usque ad ictum¹ teli, sed tum minitans, tum specie trepidantis, si laxare ordines et diversos

¹ ad ictum *Baiter*: addictum *Med.*, ad iactum *Med.*²

¹ *Vexilla* detached for special service, the main body staying in Syria.

inspired confidence for an attack upon the national capital of Artaxata. The legions, however, were not taken by the shortest road, since to use the bridge over the Araxes, which runs hard under the city walls, would have brought them within missile range: the crossing was effected at some distance, and by a wider ford.

XL. But Tiridates, divided between shame and the fear that, if he acquiesced in the siege, he would give the impression of being powerless to prevent it—while, if he intervened, he might entangle himself and his mounted troops on impossible ground—determined finally to display his forces drawn up for battle; then, if a day offered, either to begin an engagement or by a simulated flight to seek the opportunity for some ruse of war. He therefore suddenly attacked the Roman column from all quarters, but without surprising our commander, who had arranged his army as much for battle as for the road. On the right flank marched the third legion, on the left the sixth, with a chosen contingent of the tenth¹ in the centre: the baggage had been brought within the lines, and the rear was guarded by a thousand horse, whose instructions were to resist an attack at close quarters, but not to pursue, if it became a retreat. On the wings were the unmounted archers and the rest of the cavalry force, the left wing extending the further, along the foot of a range of hills, so that, if the enemy forced an entry, he could be met both in front and by an enveloping movement. On the other side, Tiridates launched desultory attacks, never advancing within javelin-cast, but alternately threatening action and simulating panic, in the hope of loosening the ranks

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

consectari posset. Ubi nihil temeritate solutum, nec amplius quam decurio equitum audentius progressus et sagittis confixus ceteros ad obsequium exemplo firmaverat, propinquis iam tenebris abscessit.

XLI. Et Corbulo castra in loco metatus, an expeditis legionibus nocte Artaxata pergeret obsidioque circumdaret agitavit, concessisse illuc Tiridaten ratus. Dein postquam exploratores attulere longinquum regis iter et Medi an Albani peterentur incertum, lucem opperitur, praemissaque levis armatura, quae muros interim ambiret oppugnationemque eminus inciperet. Sed oppidani portis sponte patefactis se suaque Romanis permisere, quod salutem ipsis tulit: Artaxatis ignis inmissus deletaque et solo aequata sunt, quia nec teneri *poterant*¹ sine valido praesidio ob magnitudinem moenium, nec id nobis virium erat, quod firmando praesidio et capessendo bello divideretur, vel si integra et incustodita relinquerentur, nulla in eo utilitas aut gloria, quod capta essent. Adicitur miraculum velut numine oblatum: nam cuncta Artaxatis *tenus*² sole inlustrata fuere; quod moenibus cingebatur, repente ita atra nube co-

¹ <poterant> *Halm*.

² Artaxatis *tenus Acidalius*: extra tectis actenus.

¹ If Artaxata fell in the early summer of 59 A.D., then this sentence bears its natural and indeed only possible meaning: Corbulo enters the town and destroys it immediately. Then (see XIV. 23) he crosses Armenia diagonally in the intense heat and is in Tigranocerta by the autumn. If, on the other hand, it fell in the late summer, whether of 58 A.D. or 59 A.D., Corbulo evidently did not fire the town in order to winter among the ashes, and Furneaux and Mommsen have no option but to set aside the plain sense of the passage and refer *Artaxatis ignis inmissus* to the opening of the campaigning season in 59 or 60 A.D. respectively.

and falling on them while separated. Then, as there was no rash break of cohesion, and the only result attained was that a decurion of cavalry, who advanced too boldly and was transfixcd with a flight of arrows, had confirmed by his example the obedience of the rest, he drew off when darkness began to approach.

XLI. Pitching his camp on the spot, Corbulo revolved the problem whether he should leave the baggage, move straight upon Artaxata with the legions under cover of night, and invest the city, on which he presumed Tiridates to have retired. Later, when scouts came in with the news that the king's journey was a lengthy one, and that it was difficult to say whether his destination was Media or Albania, he waited for the dawn, but sent the light-armed troops in advance to draw a cordon round the walls in the interval and begin the attack from a distance. The townsmen, however, opened the gates voluntarily, and surrendered themselves and their property to the Romans. This promptitude ensured their personal safety; Artaxata itself was fired,¹ demolished and razed to the ground; for in view of the extent of the walls it was impossible to hold it without a powerful garrison, and our numbers were not such that they could be divided between keeping a strong retaining force and conducting a campaign; while, if the place was to remain unscathed and unguarded, there was neither utility nor glory in the bare fact of its capture. In addition, there was a marvel, sent apparently by Heaven: up to Artaxata, the landscape glittered in the sunlight, yet suddenly the area encircled by the fortifications was so completely enveloped in a cloud of darkness and

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

opertum fulguribusque discretum est, ut quasi infensantibus deis exitio tradi crederetur. Ob haec consalutatus imperator Nero, et senatus consulto supplicationes habitae, statuaeque et arcus et continui consulatus principi, utque inter festos referretur dies, quo patrata victoria, quo nuntiata, quo relatum de ea esset, aliaque in eandem formam decernuntur, adeo modum egressa, ut C. Cassius de ceteris honoribus adsensus, si pro benignitate fortunae dis grates agerentur, ne totum quidem annum supplicationibus sufficere disseruerit, coque oportere dividi sacros et negotiosos dies, quis divina colerent et humana non impedirent.

XLII. Variis deinde casibus iactatus et multorum odia meritus reus, haud tamen sine invidia Senecae damnatur. Is fuit P. Suillius, imperitante Claudio terribilis ac venalis et mutatione temporum non quantum inimici cuperent demissus quique se nocentem videri quam supplicem mallet. Eius opprimendi gratia repetitum credebatur senatus consultum poenaeque Cinciae legis adversum eos, qui pretio

¹ Egli's attempt to identify the "miracle" with the eclipse—not quite total—of 59 A.D. (XIV. 12), which is known from Pliny to have been observed by Corbulo in Armenia (*H.N.* II. 70, 180), is invalidated by two circumstances: in the first place, whatever is here described, the description is not that of an eclipse; in the second, the eclipse itself occurred at a date (Apr. 30), when it would have been barely possible for the legions to have left Erzerum and totally impossible for them to have reached Artaxata.

² By the victorious troops (II. 18 n.). ³ XII. 11 n.

⁴ The word *deinde* is by far the strongest argument for Furneaux' chronology: for, as he and Nipperdey insist, it is a definite statement that the impeachment of Suillius in 58 A.D. was subsequent to the debate in the senate with regard to the celebrations of the fall of Artaxata.

parted from the outside world by lightning flashes that the belief prevailed that it was being consigned to its doom by the hostile action of the gods.¹—For all this, Nero was hailed as *Imperator*,² and in obedience to a senatorial decree, thanksgivings were held; statues and arches and successive consulates were voted to the sovereign; and the days on which the victory was achieved, on which it was announced, on which the resolution concerning it was put, were to be included among the national festivals. There were more proposals in the same strain, so utterly extravagant that Gaius Cassius,³ who had agreed to the other honours, pointed out that, if gratitude, commensurate with the generosity of fortune, had to be shown to the gods, the whole year was too short for their thanksgivings, and for that reason a distinction ought to be made between holy days proper and working days on which men might worship Heaven without suspending the business of earth.

XLII. And now⁴ the hero of a chequered and stormy career, who had earned himself a multitude of hatreds, received his condemnation, though not without some detriment to the popularity of Seneca. This was Publius Suillius,⁵ the terrible and venal favourite of the Claudian reign, now less cast down by the change in the times than his enemies could wish, and more inclined to be counted a criminal than a suppliant. For the sake, it was believed, of crushing him, there had been revived an earlier decree of the senate,⁶ together with the penalties prescribed by the Cincian law against advocates who had

⁶ Half-brother, as it happened, of Corbulo (IV. 31 n.).

⁵ XI. 5–7.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

causas oravissent. Nec Suillius questu aut exprobratione abstinebat, praeter ferociam animi extrema senecta liber et Senecam increpans infensum amicis Claudii, sub quo iustissimum exilium pertulisset. Simul studiis inertibus et iuvenum inperitiae suetum vivere iis, qui vividam et incorruptam eloquentiam tuendis civibus exercerent. Se quaestorem Germanici, illum domus eius adulterum fuisse. An gravius aestimandum sponte litigatoris praemium honestae operae adsequi quam corrumpere cubicula principum feminarum? Qua sapientia, quibus philosophorum praeceptis intra quadriennium regiae amicitiae ter miliens sestertium paravisset? Romae testamenta et orbos velut indagine eius capi, Italiam et provincias immenso faenore hauriri: at sibi labore quaesitam et modicam pecuniam esse. Crimen, periculum, omnia potius toleraturum, quam veterem ac *domi*¹ partam dignationem subitae felicitati submitteret.

XLIII. Nec deerant qui haec isdem verbis aut versa in deterius Senecae deferrent. Repertique accusatores direptos socios, cum Suillius provinciam Asiam regeret, ac publicae pecuniae peculatum detulerunt. Mox, quia inquisitionem annuam impetraverant, brevius visum urbana crimina incipi, quorum obvii

¹ *domi* Jac. Gronovius: dō.

¹ In the first year of Claudius, the charge being one of adultery with Germanicus' daughter Julia (XII. 8 n., D. Cass. LX. 8).

² The question was asked by others than Suillius. Seneca's reply is the *De vita beata*: see, for instance, chaps. 17 sq., 22 sq.

³ By calling in a loan of 40,000,000 sesterces, he helped, according to Dio (LXII. 2), to precipitate the British rebellion of 61 A.D.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

testes erant. Ii acerbitate accusationis Q. Pomponium ad necessitatem belli civilis detrusum, Iuliam Drusi filiam Sabinamque Poppaeam ad mortem actas et Valerium Asiaticum, Lusium Saturninum, Cornelium Lupum circumventos, iam equitum Romanorum agmina damnata omnemque Claudii saevitiam Suillio obiectabant. Ille nihil ex his sponte susceptum, sed principi paruisse defendebat, donec eam orationem Caesar cohibuit, comperit sibi referens ex commentariis patris sui nullam cuiusquam accusationem ab eo coactam. Tum iussa Messalinae praetendi et labare defensio: cur enim neminem alium delectum, qui saevienti impudicae vocem praeberet? Puniendos rerum atrocium ministros, ubi pretia scelerum adepti scelera ipsa aliis delegent. Igitur adempta bonorum parte (nam filio et nepti pars concedebatur eximebanturque etiam quae testamento matris aut *ab*¹ avia acceperant) in insulas Balearis pellitur, non in ipso discrimine, non post damnationem fractus animo; ferebaturque copiosa et molli vita secretum illud toleravisse. Filium eius Nerullinum adgressis accusatoribus per invidiam patris et crimina repetundarum, intercessit princeps tamquam satis expleta ultione.

¹ <ab>avia *Sirker*: avia *Med.*, avi *dett.*, aviae *Freinsheim, vulg.*

¹ See VI. 18. Consul at the time of Caligula's assassination, he had narrowly escaped being despatched by the praetorians ὡς ἐπ' ἐλευθερίαν τὴν σύγκλητον παρακαλῶν (Jos. *A.J.* XIX. 4, 5). Presumably this show of republicanism gave Suillius the handle for an accusation which forced him to join the still-born revolt of Camillus Scribonianus (XII. 52 n.).—For Julia, see chap. 32; for the elder Poppaea and Asiaticus, XI. 1; for the Roman knights, Suet. *Claud.* 29 in *CCC amplius equites R. animadvertit*. Saturninus and Lupus are mentioned, without details, among Claudius' friends and victims, by Seneca (*Apocol.* 13).

which were ready to hand. By these the venomous indictment which had driven Quintus Pomponius to the necessity of civil war;¹ the hounding to death of Drusus' daughter Julia, and of Poppaea Sabina; the trapping of Valerius Asiaticus, of Lusius Saturninus, and of Cornelius Lupus; finally, the conviction of an army of Roman knights, and the whole tale of Claudius' cruelty,—were laid to the account of Suillius. In defence he urged that none of these acts had been undertaken voluntarily, and that he had merely obeyed the sovereign; until the Caesar cut short his speech by stating that he had definite knowledge from his father's papers that he had compelled no prosecution of any person. Orders from Messalina were now alleged, and the defence began to totter:—“For why had none other been chosen to put his voice at the disposal of that homicidal wanton? Punishment must be measured out to these agents of atrocity, when, after handling the wages of crime, they imputed the crime to others.” Hence, after the forfeiture of half his estate—for his son and granddaughter were allowed the other half, and a similar exemption was extended to the property they had derived from their mother's will or their grandmother's—he was banished to the Balearic Isles.² Neither with his fate in the balance nor with his condemnation recorded did his spirit break; and it was asserted later that a life of luxury and abundance had made his seclusion not intolerable. When his son Nerullinus was attacked by the accusers, who relied on his father's unpopularity and on charges of extortion, the emperor interposed his veto, on the ground that vengeance was satisfied.

² Majorca and Minorca.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

XLIV. Per idem tempus Octavius Sagitta plebei tribunus, Pontiae mulieris nuptae amore vaecors, ingentibus donis adulterium et mox, ut omitteret maritum, emercuratur, suum matrimonium promittens ac nuptias eius pactus, Sed ubi mulier vacua fuit, nectere moras, adversam patris voluntatem causari repertaque spe ditioris coniugis promissa exuere. Octavius contra modo conqueri, modo minitari, famam perditam, pecuniam exhaustam obtestans, denique salutem, quae sola reliqua esset, arbitrio eius permittens. Ac postquam spernebatur, noctem unam ad solacium poscit, qua delentus modum in posterum adhiberet. Statuitur nox, et Pontia consciae ancillae custodiam cubiculi mandat. Ille uno cum liberto ferrum veste occultum infert. Tum, ut adsolet in amore et ira, iurgia preces, exprobratio satisfactio et pars tenebrarum libidini seposita; ex qua quasi incensus¹ nihil metuentem ferro transverberat et accurrentem ancillam vulnere absterret cubiculoque prorumpit. Postera die manifesta caedes, haud ambiguus percussor; quippe mansitasse una convincebatur, sed libertus suum illud facinus profiteri, se patroni iniurias ultum isse.² Commoberatque quosdam magnitudine exempli, donec ancilla ex vulnere refecta verum aperuit. Postu-

¹ ex <qua> quasi incensus *Halm* (after *Bekker and Jac. Gronovius*): et quastim census.

² isse *Wölfflin*: esse *Med.* Compare IV. 73; VI. 36; XII. 45; XVI. 49.

XLIV. Nearly at the same time, the plebeian tribune Octavius Sagitta, madly in love with a wedded woman called Pontia, purchased by immense gifts first the act of adultery, then her desertion of her husband. He promised marriage on his own part, and had secured a similar pledge on hers. Once free, however, the woman began to procrastinate, to plead the adverse wishes of her father, and, when hopes of a wealthier match presented themselves, to shuffle off her promise. Octavius, on the other side, now remonstrated, now threatened, appealing to the ruin of his reputation, to the exhaustion of his fortune, and finally placing his life, all that he could yet call his own, at her absolute disposal. As he was flouted, he asked for the consolation of one night, to allay his fever and enable him to control himself in future. The night was fixed, and Pontia entrusted the watch over her bedroom to a maid in their confidence. Octavius entered with one freedman, a dagger concealed in his dress. Love and anger now ran their usual course in upbraidings and entreaties, reproach and reparation; and a part of the night was set aside to passion; inflamed by which, as it seemed, he struck her through with his weapon, while she suspected nothing; drove off with a wound the maid who came running up, and broke out of the room. Next day the murder was manifest, and the assassin not in doubt: for that he had been with her was demonstrated. None the less, the freedman asserted that the crime was his own; he had avenged, he said, the injuries of his patron: and so startling was this example of devotion that he had shaken the belief of some, when the maid's recovery from her wound enabled her to disclose the

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

latusque apud consules a patre interfectae, postquam tribunatu abierat, sententia patrum et lege de sicariis condemnatur.

XLV. Non minus insignis eo anno impudicitia magnorum rei publicae malorum initium fecit. Erat in civitate Sabina Poppaea, T. Ollio patre genita, sed nomen avi materni sumpserat, inlustri memoria Poppaei Sabini, consulari et triumphali decore praefulgentis; nam Ollium honoribus nondum functum amicitia Seiani pervertit. Huic mulieri cuncta alia fuere praeter honestum animum. Quippe mater eius, aetatis suae feminas pulchritudine supergressa, gloriam pariter et formam dederat; opes claritudini generis sufficiebant. Sermo comis nec absurdum ingenium: modestiam praeferre et lascivia uti; rarus in publicum egressus, idque velata parte oris, ne satiaret aspectum, vel quia sic decebat. Famae numquam pepercit, maritos et adulteros non distinguens; neque adfectui suo aut alieno obnoxia, unde utilitas ostenderetur, illuc libidinem transferebat. Igitur agentem eam in matrimonio Rufri Crispini equitis Romani, ex quo filium genuerat, Otho pellexit iuventa ac luxu et quia flagrantissimus.

¹ The interest aroused by the case—of which there is an echo at *Hist.* IV. 44—is shown by the fact that Lucan wrote specimen speeches for the prosecution and defence (Hosius, p. 336).

truth. Octavius, after laying down his tribunate, was arraigned before the consuls by the father of the victim, and sentenced by verdict of the senate and under the law of assassination.¹

XLV. A no less striking instance of immorality proved in this year the beginning of grave public calamities. There was in the capital a certain Poppaea Sabina, daughter of Titus Ollius, though she had taken the name of her maternal grandfather, Poppaeus Sabinus,² of distinguished memory, who, with the honours of his consulate and triumphal insignia, outshone her father: for Ollius had fallen a victim to his friendship with Sejanus before holding the major offices. She was a woman possessed of all advantages but a character. For her mother,³ after eclipsing the beauties of her day, had endowed her alike with her fame and her looks: her wealth was adequate to the distinction of her birth. Her conversation was engaging, her wit not without point; she paraded modesty, and practised wantonness. In public she rarely appeared, and then with her face half-veiled, so as not quite to satiate the beholder,—or, possibly, because it so became her. She was never sparing of her reputation, and drew no distinctions between husbands and adulterers: vulnerable neither to her own nor to alien passion, where material advantage offered, thither she transferred her desires. Thus, whilst living in the wedded state with Rufrius Crispinus,⁴ a Roman knight by whom she had had a son, she was seduced by Otho,⁵ with his youth, his voluptuousness, and his

² IV. 46 n.; VI. sq.

³ XI. 2 n.

⁴ The former praetorian prefect (XI. 1 etc.).

⁵ The future emperor: see chap. 12.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

in amicitia Neronis habebatur: nec mora quin adulterio matrimonium iungeretur.

XLVI. Otho sive amore incautus laudare formam elegantiamque uxoris apud principem, sive ut accenderet ac, si eadem femina poterentur, id quoque vinculum potentiam ei adiceret. Saepe auditus est consurgens e convivio Caesaris, se quidem¹ ire ad illam, sibi concessam dictitans nobilitatem, pulchritudinem, vota omnium et gaudia felicium. His atque talibus irritamentis non longa cunctatio interponitur. Sed accepto aditu Poppaea primum per blandimenta et artis valescere, imparem cupidini se et forma Neronis captam simulans; mox acri iam principis amore ad superbiam vertens, si ultra unam alteramque noctem attineretur, nuptam esse se dictitans, nec posse matrimonium amittere, devinctam Othoni per genus vitae, quod nemo adaequaret: illum animo et cultu magnificentum; ibi se summa fortuna digna visere: at Neronem, paelice ancilla et adsuetudine Actes devinctum, nihil e contubernio servili nisi abiectum et sordidum traxisse. Deicitur familiaritate sueta, post congressu et comitatu Otho, et ad postremum, ne in urbe aemulatus ageret, provinciae Lusitaniae praeficitur; ubi usque ad

¹ se quidem *Weissenborn*: seq.

¹ Two versions of the affair were in circulation. According to Suetonius; Plutarch, Dio, and, at *Hist.* I. 13, Tacitus himself, the intrigue with Poppaea begins earlier, and the nominal marriage with Otho is a screen for the liaison. The upshot is given in a contemporary epigram:—*Cur Otho mentito sit quaeritis exul honore? | Vxoris moechus coeperat esse suae* (Suet. *Oth.* 3).

² From 58 to 68 A.D., when he set the example of joining Galba.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

civilia arma non ex priore infamia, sed integre sancteque egit, procax otii et potestatis temperantior.

XLVII. Hactenus Nero flagitiis et sceleribus velamenta quaesivit. Suspectabat maxime Cornelium Sullam, socors ingenium eius in contrarium trahens callidumque et simulatorem interpretando. Quem metum Graptus ex libertis Caesaris, usu et senecta Tiberio abusque domum principum edoctus, tali mendacio intendit. Pons Mulvius in eo tempore celebris nocturnis inlecebris erat; ventitabatque illuc Nero, quo solutius urbem extra lasciviret. Igitur regredienti per viam Flaminiam compositas insidias fatoque evitatas, quoniam diverso itinere Sallustianos in hortos remeaverit, auctoremque eius doli Sullam e mentitur, quia forte redeuntibus ministris principis quidam per juvenilem licentiam, quae tunc passim exercebatur, inanem metum fecerant. Neque servorum quisquam neque clientium Sullae adgnitus, maximeque despecta et nullius ausi capax natura eius a crimine abhorrebat: perinde tamen, quasi convictus esset, cedere patria et Massiliensium moenibus coerceri iubetur.

XLVIII. Isdem consulibus auditae Puteolanorum

¹ Faustus Cornelius Sulla Felix, married to Claudius' daughter Antonia (XII. 2): see XII. 52 and XIV. 57.

² Two miles out of Rome on the northern (Flaminian) road.

lived, not in the mode of his notorious past, but uprightly and without reproach, frivolous where his leisure was concerned, more self-controlled as regarded his official powers.

XLVII. Henceforward Nero sought no veil for his debaucheries and crimes. He had a peculiar suspicion of Cornelius Sulla,¹ whose natural slowness of wit he totally misunderstood, reading him as an astute character with a gift for simulation. His fears were deepened by the mendacity of Graptus, a Caesarian freedman, whom experience and age had familiarized with the household of the emperors from Tiberius downward. The Mulvian Bridge² at that period was famous for its nocturnal attractions, and Nero was in the habit of frequenting it, so as to allow his extravagances a freer rein outside the city. Graptus accordingly invented the fiction that an ambuscade had been arranged for the prince in the event of his returning by the Flaminian Way; that it had been providentially avoided, as he had come back by the other route to the Gardens of Sallust; and that the author of the plot was Sulla—the foundation of the story being that, as chance would have it, a few rioters, in one of the juvenile escapades then so generally practised, had thrown the emperor's servants, on the road home, into a groundless panic. Neither a slave nor a client of Sulla's had been recognised; and his contemptible nature, incapable of daring in any form, was utterly incompatible with the charge: yet, precisely as though he had been proved guilty, he received orders to leave his country and confine himself within the walls of Massilia.

XLVIII. Under the same consuls, audience was

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

legationes, quas diversas ordo plebs ad senatum miserant, illi vim multitudinis, hi magistratum et primi cuiusque avaritiam increpantes. Eaque seditio ad saxa et minas ignium progressa ne caedem¹ et arma proliceret, C. Cassius adhibendo remedio delectus. Quia severitatem eius non tolerabant, precante ipso ad Scribonios fratres eo cura transfertur, data cohorte praetoria, cuius terrore et paucorum supplicio rediit oppidanis concordia.

XLIX. Non referrem vulgarissimum² senatus consultum, quo civitati Syracusanorum egredi numerum edendis gladiatoribus finitum permittebatur, nisi Paetus Thrasea contra dixisset praebuissetque materiem obtrektoribus arguendae sententiae. Cur enim, si rem publicam egere libertate senatoria crederet, tam levia consectaretur? Quin de bello aut pace, de vectigalibus et legibus, quibusque aliis *res* Romana contineretur, suaderet dissuaderetve? Licere patribus, quotiens ius dicendae sententiae accepissent, quae vellent expromere relationemque in ea postulare. An solum emendatione dignum, ne Syracusis spectacula largius ederentur: cetera per omnes imperii partes perinde egregia, quam si

¹ ne caedem *Nipperdey* : necem.

² vulgarissimum *Haase* : vulgatissimum.

¹ Pozzuoli.

² The town-senate; in Italy and the West, usually consisting of 100 members, necessarily citizens of the place and substantial property-owners.

³ Scribonius Rufus and Scribonius Proculus. Their death in 67 A.D. was one of the later scandals of Nero's reign (D. Cass. LXIII. 17; cf. *Hist.* IV. 41).

⁴ The principal Stoic martyr under Nero, as was his son-in-law, Helvidius Priscus, under Vespasian. A native of Padua, he married a daughter of the famous pair Caecina Paetus and

BOOK XIII. XLVIII.—XLIX.

given to deputations from Puteoli,¹ despatched separately to the senate by the decurions² and the populace, the former inveighing against the violence of the mob, the latter against the rapacity of the magistrates and of the leading citizens in general. Lest the quarrels, which had reached the point of stone-throwing and threats of arson, should end by provoking bloodshed under arms, Gaius Cassius was chosen to apply the remedy. As the disputants refused to tolerate his severity, the commission at his own request was transferred to the brothers Scribonius;³ and these were given a praetorian cohort, the terrors of which, together with a few executions, restored the town to concord.

XLIX. I should not record a commonplace decree of the senate which authorized the town of Syracuse to exceed the numbers prescribed for gladiatorial exhibitions, had not Thræsea Paetus,⁴ by opposing it, presented his detractors with an opportunity for censuring his vote. "Why," it was demanded, "if he believed senatorial freedom a necessity to the state, did he fasten on such frivolities? Why not reserve his suasion or dissuasion for the themes of war or peace, of finance and law, and for the other matters on which hinged the welfare of Rome? Every member, each time that he received the privilege of recording his opinion, was free to express what views he desired and to demand a debate.—Or was it the one desirable reform, that shows at Syracuse should not be too liberal? and were all things else in all departments of the empire as

Arria, and for ten years was the philosopher and friend of his wife's kinsman Persius. The chief facts of his later life will be noticed in the following part of the Annals.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

non Nero, sed Thrasea regimen eorum teneret? Quod si summa dissimulatione transmitterentur, quanto magis inanibus abstinendum? Thrasea contra, rationem poscentibus amicis, non praesentium ignarum respondebat eius modi consulta corrigere, sed patrum honori dare, ut manifestum fieret magnarum rerum curam non dissimulatuos, qui animum etiam levissimis adverterent.

L. Eodem anno crebris populi flagitationibus, inmodestiam publicanorum arguentis, dubitavit Nero, an cuncta vectigalia omitti iuberet idque pulcherrimum donum generi mortalium daret. Sed impetum eius, multum prius laudata magnitudine animi, attinuere senatores,¹ dissolutionem imperii docendo, si fructus, quibus res publica sustineretur, deminerentur: quippe sublatis portoriis sequens, ut tributorum abolitio expostularetur. Plerasque vectigalium societates a consulibus et tribunis plebei constitutas acri etiam tum populi Romani libertate; reliqua mox ita provisa, ut ratio quaestuum et necessitas erogationum inter se congrueret. Temperandas plane publicanorum cupidines, ne per tot

¹ seniores *Lipsius* : senatores.

¹ Companies of Roman knights (*vectigalium societates* below; *societates equitum Romanorum*, IV. 6), farming the indirect taxes, notably the customs and harbour-dues (*portoria*). The direct taxes (*tributa*) were collected by government officials.

² Since Italy, after 167 B.C., was exempt from direct taxation, one result of the gift to the human race would be to throw upon the provinces the financial burdens of the whole empire. On the other hand, there would be free trade within the Roman world. For the *portoria*—*ad valorem* duties, varying in amount, upon all exports and imports—were levied not only on the frontiers of the empire but on those of each province or finan-

entirely admirable as if not Nero's, but Thrasea's, hand were at the helm? But if the highest questions were to be slurred over by ignoring their existence, how much more was it a duty not to touch irrelevances!" Thrasea, on the other side, as his friends pressed for his explanation, answered that it was not ignorance of existing conditions which made him amend decrees of this character, but he was paying members the compliment of making it clear that they would not dissemble their interest in great affairs when they could give attention even to the slightest.

L. In the same year, as a consequence of repeated demands from the public, which complained of the exactions of the revenue-farmers,¹ Nero hesitated whether he ought not to decree the abolition of all indirect taxation and present the reform as the noblest of gifts to the human race.² His impulse, however, after much preliminary praise of his magnanimity, was checked by his older advisers, who pointed out that the dissolution of the empire was certain if the revenues on which the state subsisted were to be curtailed:—"For, the moment the duties on imports were removed, the logical sequel would be a demand for the abrogation of the direct taxes. To a large extent, the collecting companies had been set up by consuls and plebeian tribunes while the liberty of the Roman nation was still in all its vigour: later modifications had only been introduced in order that the amount of income and the necessary expenditure should tally. At the same time, a check ought certainly to be placed on the cupidity of the collectors; otherwise a system which had been endured for a long period in a large group of provinces, while there were in addition a multitude of local tolls to hamper commerce.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

annos sine querella tolerata novis acerbitatibus ad invidiam verterent.

LI. Ergo edixit princeps, ut leges cuiusque publici, occultae ad id tempus, proscriberentur; omissas petitiones non ultra annum resumerent; Romae praetor, per provincias qui pro praetore aut consule essent iura adversus publicanos extra ordinem redderent; militibus immunitas servaretur, nisi in iis, quae veno exercerent; aliaque admodum aequa, quae brevi servata, dein frustra habita sunt. Manet tamen abolitio quadragensimae quinquagensimaeque et quae alia exactionibus illicitis nomina publicani invenerant. Temperata apud transmarinas provincias frumenti subvectio, et ne censibus negotiatorum naves adscriberentur tributumque pro illis penderent, constitutum.

LII. Reos ex provincia Africa, qui proconsulare imperium illic habuerant, Sulpicium Camerinum et Pompeium Silvanum absolvit Caesar, Camerinum adversus privatos et paucos, saevitiae magis quam captarum pecuniarum crimina obicientis. Silvanum magna vis accusatorum circumsteterat poscebatque tempus evocandorum testium: reus ilico defendi postulabat. Valuitque pecuniosa orbitate et senecta, quam ultra vitam eorum produxit, quorum ambitu evaserat.

¹ Percentages illegally charged by the companies—on what, is not known



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

LIII. Quietae ad id tempus res in Germania fuerant, ingenio ducum, qui pervulgatis triumphis insignibus maius ex eo decus sperabant, si pacem continuavissent. Paulinus Pompeius et L. Vetus ea tempestate exercitui praeerant. Ne tamen segnem militem attinerent, ille inchoatum ante tres et sexaginta annos a Druso aggerem coercendo Rheno absolvit, Vetus Mosellam atque *Ararim* facta inter utrumque fossa conectere parabat, ut copiae per mare, dein Rhodano et Arare subvectae per eam fossam, mox fluvio Mosella in Rhenum, exim Occanum decurrerent, sublatisque itineris difficultatibus navigabilia inter se Occidentis Septentrionisque litora fierent. Invidit operi Aelius Gracilis Belgicae legatus, deterrendo Veterem, ne legiones alienae provinciae inferret studiaque Galliarum adfectaret, formidolosum id imperatori dictitans, quo plerumque prohibentur conatus honesti.

LIV. Ceterum continuo exercituum otio fama incessit ereptum ius legatis ducendi in hostem. Eoque Frisii iuventutem saltibus aut paludibus, inbellem aetatem per lacus admovere ripae agrosque vacuos et militum usui sepositos insedere, auctore Verrito et Malorige, qui nationem eam regebant, in

¹ The date is 55 A.D., and the narrative is spread over three years. Paulinus—probably Seneca's father-in-law—was in command of the Lower Army; L. Antistius Vetus (chap. 11 n.) of the Upper.

² On the Gallic side, apparently at the vertex of the delta. It was destroyed later by Civilis (*Hist.* V. 19).

³ The Saône.

⁴ The largest Gallic province; east of the Seine and Saône.

⁵ See XI. 19.

⁶ Afterwards—between the eighth and thirteenth centuries—merged in the Zuyder Zee.

LIII. Up to this period, quiet had prevailed in Germany, thanks to the temper of our commanders; who, now that triumphal emblems were staled, expected greater distinction from the maintenance of peace. The heads of the army at the time were Pompeius Paulinus and Lucius Vetus.¹ Not to keep the troops inactive, however, the former finished the embankment for checking the inundations of the Rhine,² begun sixty-three years earlier by Drusus; while Vetus prepared to connect the Moselle and the Arar³ by running a canal between the two; so that goods shipped by sea and then up the Rhone and Arar could make their way by the canal, and subsequently by the Moselle, into the Rhine, and in due course into the ocean: a method which would remove the natural difficulties of the route and create a navigable highway between the shores of the West and North. The scheme was nullified by the jealousy of Aelius Gracilis, the governor of Belgica,⁴ who discouraged Vetus from introducing his legions into a province outside his competence and so courting popularity in Gaul, “a proceeding,” he said, “which would awaken the misgivings of the emperor”—the usual veto upon honourable enterprise.

LIV. However, through the continuous inaction of the armies a rumour took rise that the legates had been divested of authority to lead them against an enemy. The Frisians⁵ accordingly moved their population to the Rhine bank; the able-bodied men by way of the forests and swamps, those not of military age by the Lakes.⁶ Here they settled in the clearings reserved for the use of the troops, the instigators being Verritus and Malorix, who exercised

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

quantum Germani regnantur. Iamque fixerant domos, semina arvis intulerant utque patrium solum exercebant, cum Dubius Avitus accepta a Paulino provincia, minitendo vim Romanam, nisi abscederent Frisii veteres in locos aut novam sedem a Caesare impetrarent, perpulit Verritum et Malorigem preces suscipere. Profectique Romam dum aliis curis intentum Neronem opperiuntur, inter ea, quae barbaris ostentantur, intravere Pompei theatrum, quo magnitudinem populi viserent. Illic per otium (neque enim ludicris ignari oblectabantur) dum consessum caveae, discrimina ordinum, quis eques, ubi senatus percontantur, advertere quosdam cultu externo in sedibus senatorum; et quinam forent rogitantes, postquam audiverant earum gentium legatis id honoris datum, quae virtute et amicitia Romana praecellerent, nullos mortalium armis aut fide ante Germanos esse exclamant degrediunturque et inter patres considunt. Quod comiter a visentibus exceptum, quasi impetus antiqui et bona aemulatio. Nero civitate Romana ambos donavit, Frisios decedere agris iussit. Atque illis aspernantibus auxiliaris eques repente immissus necessitatem attulit, captis caesisve qui pervicacius restiterant.

¹ In the orchestra.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

LV. Eosdem agros Ampsivarii occupavere, validior gens non modo sua copia, sed adiacentium populorum miseratione, quia pulsi a Chancis et sedis inopes tutum exilium orabant. Aderatque iis clarus per illas gentis et nobis quoque fidus nomine Boio-calus, vinctum se rebellione Cherusca iussu Arminii referens, mox Tiberio, Germanico ducibus stipendia meruisse, et quinquaginta annorum obsequio id quoque adiungere, quod gentem suam dicioni nostrae subiceret. Quo *tantam* partem campi iacere, in quam pecora et armenta militum aliquando transmitterentur? Servarent sane receptus gregibus inter hominum famem, modo ne vastitatem et solitudinem mallent quam amicos populos. Chama-vorum quondam ea arva, mox Tubantum et post Usiporum fuisse. Sicuti caelum deis, ita terras generi mortalium datas; quaeque vacuae, eas publicas esse. Solem inde suspiciens¹ et cetera sidera vocans quasi coram interrogabat, vellentne contueri inane solum: potius mare superfunderent adversus terrarum ereptores.

LVI. Et commotus his Avitus: patienda meliorum imperia; id dis, quos inplorarent, placitum, ut

¹ suspiciens *Heinsius*: despiciens *Med.*, aspiciens *Rhenanus*.

¹ For the approximate position of this and the other tribes mentioned, see the map appended to vol. ii.

² The revolt under Arminius, culminating in the destruction of Quintilius Varus with three legions in the forests of Westphalia (9 A.D.).

BOOK XIII. LV.—LVI.

LV. The same ground was then seized by the Ampsivarii,¹ a more powerful clan, not only in numbers, but in consequence of the pity felt for them by the adjacent tribes, as they had been expelled by the Chanci, and were now a homeless people imploring an unmolested exile. They had also the advocacy of Boiocalus, as he was called, a celebrated personage among those clans, and at the same time loyal to ourselves:—"In the Cheruscan rebellion,"² he reminded us, "he had been thrown into chains by order of Arminius; next, he had served under the leadership of Tiberius and Germanicus; and now he was crowning an obedience of fifty years by subjecting his people to our rule. Why should such an extent of clear ground lie waste, merely that on some distant day the flocks and herds of the soldiers could be brought over to it? By all means let them keep reservations for cattle in the midst of starving men, but not to the extent of choosing a desert and a solitude for neighbours in preference to friendly nations! Once on a time those fields had been held by the Chamavi; then by the Tubantes, and later by the Usipi. As heaven had been given to the gods, so had earth to the race of mortal men, and what lacked a tenant was common property." Then, raising his eyes to the sun and invoking the rest of the heavenly host, he demanded, as if face to face with them, "if they wished to look down on an empty earth. Sooner let them flood it with the sea and arrest these ravishers of the land!"

LVI. Avitus, who had been moved by the appeal, replied that all men had to bow to the commands of their betters: it had been decreed by those gods

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

arbitrium penes Romanos maneret, quid darent quid adimerent, neque alios iudices quam se ipsos paterentur. Haec in publicum Ampsivariis respondit, ipsi Boiocalo ob memoriam amicitiae daturum agros. Quod ille ut proditionis pretium aspernatus addidit:— “Deesse nobis terra *ubi vivamus*,¹ in qua moriamur, non potest:” atque ita infensis utrimque animis discessum. Illi Bructeros, Tencteros, ultiores etiam nationes socias bello vocabant: Avitus scripto ad Curtilium Manciam superioris exercitus legatum, ut Rhenum transgressus arma a tergo ostenderet, ipse legiones in agrum Tencterum induxit, excidium minitans, ni causam suam dissociarent. Igitur absistentibus his pari metu exterriti Bructeri; et ceteris quoque aliena pericula deserentibus² sola Ampsivariorum gens retro ad Usipos et Tubantes concessit. Quorum terris exacti cum Chattos, dein Cheruscos petissent, errore longo hospites, egeni, hostes in alieno quod iuventutis erat caeduntur, inbellis aetas in praedam divisa est.

LVII. Eadem aestate inter Hermunduros Chattosque certatum magno proelio, dum flumen gignendo sale fecundum et conterminum vi trahunt, super libidinem cuncta armis agendi religione insita, eos max-

¹ terra <ubi> vivamus *Sillig*: terram vivam *Med.*, terra in vitam *Jac. Gronovius*.

² deserentibus *Rhenanus*: defendentibus.

¹ Shown by a passage of Phlegon (*Περὶ θαυμ.* 27) to have succeeded Antistius Vetus in 56 A.D.

² As the Hermunduri were in Thuringia and Franconia, the Chatti in the Hesse-Nassau district, the river is plausibly identified with the Werra, still the boundary between Thuringia and Hesse and close to the salt-springs of Salzungen. Another candidate is the Franconian Saale. Naturally, neither stream is in itself a salt-spring.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

ime locos propinquare caelo precesque mortalium a deis nusquam propius audiri. Inde indulgentia numinum illo in amne illisque silvis salem provenire, non ut alias apud gentes eluvie maris arescente unda, sed super ardentem arborum struem fusa ex contrariis inter se clementis, igne atque aquis, concretum. Sed bellum Hermunduris prosperum, Chattis exitiosius fuit, quia victores diversam aciem Marti ac Mercurio sacravere, quo voto equi viri, cuncta¹ occidioni dantur. Et minae quidem hostiles in ipsos vertebant. Sed civitas Ubiorum socia nobis malo inprovise adflicta est. Nam ignes terra editi villas arva vicos passim corripiebant ferebanturque in ipsa conditae nuper coloniae moenia. Neque extingui poterant, non si imbres caderent, non fluvialibus aquis aut quo alio humore, donec inopia remedii et ira cladis agrestes quidam eminus saxa iacere, dein resistentibus flammis propius suggesti ictu fustium aliisque verberibus ut feras absterrebant: postremo tegmina corpori derepta iniciunt, quanto magis profana et usu polluta, tanto magis oppressura ignis.

¹ cuncta *Becher* : cuncta victa *Mel.*, cuncta viva *Danesius*.

¹ In reality, of course, by evaporation, if the story—supported by Pliny—is to be taken seriously.

² Tiu and Woden.—The vow of extirpation, a natural consequence of primitive belief, has many analogues, the most familiar being the Hebraic *hérem* on persons and objects hostile to the theocracy, e.g. the anathema on Jericho (*Josh.* vi. 17 sqq.) and on Amalek (*1 Sam.* xv. 3 sqq.). The Gallic practice is noted by Caesar (*B.G.* VI. 17).

³ Cologne.

⁴ Volcanic action is ruled out by the character of the

ingrained religious belief that this district was peculiarly close to heaven and that nowhere did the gods give more immediate audience to human prayer. Hence, by the divine favour, salt in that river and in these forests was not produced, as in other countries, by allowing water to evaporate in a pool left by the sea, but by pouring it on a blazing pile of trees, crystallization taking place through the union of two opposed elements, water and fire.¹ The struggle, which went in favour of the Hermunduri, was the more disastrous to the Chatti in that both sides consecrated, in the event of victory, the adverse host to Mars and Mercury;² a vow implying the extermination of horses, men, and all objects whatsoever. The threats of the enemy thus recoiled upon himself. But the federate Ubian community³ was visited by an unlooked-for catastrophe. Fires, breaking from the ground,⁴ fastened on farm-houses, crops, and villages, in all quarters, and soon were sweeping towards the very walls of the recently founded⁵ colony. Nothing could extinguish them—neither falling rain nor running water nor moisture in any form—until a few rustics, powerless to devise a remedy and enraged by the havoc, started to throw stones from a distance. Then, as the flames became stationary, they went close up and attempted to scare them away like wild animals by striking them with clubs and thrashing them with other implements: finally, they stripped off their clothes and piled them on the fire, which they were the more likely to smother as they had been worn and soiled by common use.

country, and the passage seems to describe with embellishments a heath-fire on a large scale. ⁵ In 50 A.D. (XII. 27).

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

LVIII. Eodem anno Ruminalem arborem in cômio, quae octingentos ¹ et triginta ² ante anuos Remi Romulique infantiam texerat, mortuis ramalibus et arescente trunco deminutam prodigii loco habitum est, donec in novos fetus revivesceret.³

¹ octingentos] septingentos *Med.*

² triginta *Lipsius* : quadraginta.

³ revivesceret] revivisceret *Nipperdey*, reviresceret *Pichena*.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

BOOK XIV

LIBER XIV

I. Gaio Vipstano C.¹ Fonteio consulibus diu meditatatum scelus non ultra Nero distulit, vestutate imperii coalita audacia et flagrantior in dies amore Poppaeae, quae sibi matrimonium et discidium Octaviae incolumi Agrippina haud sperans crebris criminationibus, aliquando per facetias incusaret principem et pupillum vocaret, qui iussis alienis obnoxius non modo imperii, sed libertatis etiam indigeret. Cur enim differri nuptias suas? Formam scilicet displicere et triumphalis avos, an fecunditatem et verum animum? Timeri ne uxor saltem iniurias patrum, iram populi adversus superbiam avaritiamque matris aperiat. Quod si nurum Agrippina non nisi filio infestam ferre posset, redderetur ipsa Othonis coniugio: ituram quoque terrarum, ubi audiret potius contumelias imperatoris quam viseret periculis eius inmixta. Haec atque talia lacrimis et arte adulterae penetrantia nemo prohibebat, cupientibus cunctis infringi potentiam matris et credente nullo usque ad caedem eius duratura filii odia.

¹ <C.> *Ritter.*

¹ Poppaeus Sabinus (XIII. 45).

² She had a son by Rufrius Crispinus (XIII. 45).

³ Lusitania (XIII. 46).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

II. Tradit Cluvius ardore retinendae Agrippinam potentiae eo usque provectam, ut medio diei, cum id temporis Nero per vinum et epulas incalesceret, offerret se saepius temulento comptam et incesto paratam. Iamque lasciva oscula et praenuntias flagitii blanditias adnotantibus proximis, Senecam contra muliebres inlecebras subsidium a femina petivisse, inmissamque Acten libertam, quae simul suo periculo et infamia Neronis anxia deferret pervulgatum esse incestum gloriante matre, nec toleraturos milites profani principis imperium. Fabius Rusticus non Agrippinae, sed Neroni cupitum id memorat eiusdemque libertae astu disiectum. Sed quae Cluvius, eadem ceteri quoque auctores prodidere, et fama huc inclinat, seu concepit animo tantum inmanitatis Agrippina, seu credibilior novae libidinis meditatio in ea visa est, quae puellaribus annis stuprum cum Lepido¹ spe dominationis admiserat, pari cupidine usque ad libita Pallantis provoluta et exercita ad omne flagitium patrum nuptiis.

III. Igitur Nero vitare secretos eius congressus, abscedentem in hortos aut Tusculanum vel Antiatem in agrum laudare, quod otium capesseret. Postremo, ubicumque haberetur, praegravem ratus interficere

¹ <M.> Lepido *Nipperdey*.

¹ For Cluvius and Fabius Rusticus, see the notes on XIII. 20.

² M. Aemilius Lepidus, son of L. Aemilius Paulus and Augustus' granddaughter Julia; a minion of Agrippina's brother Caligula, and married to their sister Drusilla; executed in 39 A.D. as an accomplice in the conspiracy of Lentulus Gaetulicus.

II. It is stated by Cluvius¹ that Agrippina's ardour to keep her influence was carried so far that at midday, an hour at which Nero was beginning to experience the warmth of wine and good cheer, she presented herself on several occasions to her half-tipsy son, coquettishly dressed and prepared for incest. Already lascivious kisses, and endearments that were the harbingers of guilt, had been observed by their intimates, when Seneca sought in a woman the antidote to female blandishments, and brought in the freedwoman Acte, who, alarmed as she was both at her own danger and at Nero's infamy, was to report that the incest was common knowledge, since his mother boasted of it, and that the troops would not submit to the supremacy of a sacrilegious emperor. According to Fabius Rusticus, not Agrippina, but Nero, desired the union, the scheme being wrecked by the astuteness of the same freedwoman. The other authorities, however, give the same version as Cluvius, and to their side tradition leans; whether the enormity was actually conceived in the brain of Agrippina, or whether the contemplation of such a refinement in lust was merely taken as comparatively credible in a woman who, for the prospect of power, had in her girlish years yielded to the embraces of Marcus Lepidus;² who, for a similar ambition had prostituted herself to the desires of Pallas; and who had been inured to every turpitude by her marriage with her uncle.

III. Nero, therefore, began to avoid private meetings with her; when she left for her gardens or the estates at Tusculum and Antium, he commended her intention of resting; finally, convinced that, wherever she might be kept, she was still an incubus,

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

constituit, hactenus consultans, veneno an ferro vel qua alia vi. Placuitque primo venenum. Sed inter epulas principis si daretur, referri ad casum non poterat tali iam Britannici exitio; et ministros temptare arduum videbatur mulieris usu scelerum adversus insidias intentae; atque ipsa praesumendo remedia munierat corpus. Ferrum et caedes quonam modo occultaretur, nemo reperiebat; et ne quis illi tanto facinori delectus iussa sperneret metuebant. Obtulit ingenium Anicetus libertus, classi apud Misenum praefectus et pueritiae Neronis educator ac mutuis odiis Agrippinae invisus. Ergo navem posse componi docet, cuius pars ipso in mari per artem soluta effunderet ignaram: nihil tam capax fortuitorum quam mare; et si naufragio intercepta sit, quem adeo iniquum, ut sceleri adsignet, quod venti et fluctus deliquerint? additurum principem defunctae templum et aras et cetera ostentandae pietati.

IV. Placuit sollertia, tempore etiam iuta quando Quinquatrum festos dies apud Baias frequentabat. Illuc matrem elicit, ferendas parentium iracundias et placandum animum dictitans. quo rumore reconciliationis efficeret acciperetque Agrippina, facili

¹ On March 19–23.

² The fashionable Campanian watering-place on the western side of the Golfo di Pozzuoli (*sinus Baianus*). Its long term of popularity was ended by malaria, with help from the Saracens in the ninth century and from Louis XII. in the beginning of the sixteenth.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

feminarum credulitate ad gaudia. Venientem dehinc obvius in litora (nam Antio adventabat) excepit manu et complexu ducitque Baulos. Id villae nomen est, quae promunturium Misenum inter et Baianum lacum flexo mari adluitur. Stabat inter alias navis ornatior, tamquam id quoque honori matris daretur: quippe sueverat triremi et classiariorum remigio vehi. Ac tum invitata ad epulas erat, ut occultando facinori nox adhiberetur. Satis constitit extitisse proditorem, et Agrippinam auditis insidiis, an crederet ambiguum, gestamine sellae Baias pervectam. Ibi blandimentum sublevavit metum: comiter excepta superque ipsum collocata. Iam pluribus sermonibus, modo familiaritate iuveni Nero et rursus adductus, quasi seria consociaret, tracto in longum convictu, prosequitur abeuntem, artins oculis et pectori haerens, sive explenda simulatione, seu periturae matris supremus aspectus quamvis ferum animum retinebat.

V. Noctem sideribus inlustrem et placido mari quietam quasi convincendum ad scelus di praebuere. Nec multum erat progressa navis, duobus e numero familiarium Agrippinam comitantibus, ex quis Crepereius Gallus haud procul gubernaculis adstabat, Acerronia super pedes cubitantis reclinis paenitentiam filii et reciperatam matris gratiam per

¹ The villa—once owned by the orator Hortensius, then by the emperors, and some three centuries later by Symmachus—lay a little south of Baiae.

² Apparently the furthest recess of the bay, between Baiae on the west and Puteoli on the east.

³ Πρὸς τὸ στέρνον προσαγαγὼν καὶ φιλήσας καὶ τὰ ὄμματα καὶ τὰς χεῖρας, D. Cass. LXI. 13.

⁴ On the return journey to Bauli.

the agreeable, would probably accept.—In due course, she came. He went down to the beach to meet her (she was arriving from Antium), took her hand, embraced her, and escorted her to Bauli,¹ the name of a villa washed by the waters of a cove between the promontory of Misenum and the lake of Baiæ.² Here, among others, stood a more handsomely appointed vessel; apparently one attention the more to his mother, as she had been accustomed to use a trireme with a crew of marines. Also, she had been invited to dinner for the occasion, so that night should be available for the concealment of the crime. It is well established that someone had played the informer, and that Agrippina, warned of the plot, hesitated whether to believe or not, but made the journey to Baiæ in a litter. There her fears were relieved by the blandishments of a cordial welcome and a seat above the prince himself. At last, conversing freely,—one moment boyishly familiar, the next grave-browed as though making some serious communication,—Nero, after the banquet had been long protracted, escorted her on her way, clinging more closely than usual to her breast and kissing her eyes;³ possibly as a final touch of hypocrisy, or possibly the last look upon his doomed mother gave pause even to that brutal spirit.

V. A starlit night and the calm of an unruffled sea appeared to have been sent by Heaven to afford proof of guilt. The ship had made no great way,⁴ and two of Agrippina's household were in attendance, Crepereius Gallus standing not far from the tiller, while Acerronia, bending over the feet of the recumbent princess, recalled exultantly the penitence of the son and the re-entry of the mother into favour.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

gaudium memorabat, cum dato signo ruere tectum loci multo plumbo grave, pressusque Crepereius et statim exanimatus est. Agrippina et Acerronia eminentibus lecti parietibus ac forte validioribus, quam ut oneri cederent, protectae sunt. Nec dissolutio navigii sequebatur, turbatis omnibus et quod plerique ignari etiam conscios impediabant. Visum dehinc remigibus unum in latus inclinare atque ita navem submergere: sed neque ipsis promptus in rem subitam consensus, et alii contra nitentes dedere facultatem lenioris in mare iactus. Verum Acerronia, imprudentia dum se Agrippinam esse utque subveniretur matri principis clamitat, contis, et remis et quae fors obtulerat navalibus telis conficitur: Agrippina silens coque minus adgnita (unum tamen vulnus umero excepit) nando, deinde occursu lenunculorum Lucrinum in lacum vecta villae suae infertur.

VI. Illic reputans ideo se fallacibus litteris accitam et honore praecipuo habitam, quodque litus iuxta, non ventis acta, non saxis impulsa navis summa sui

¹ The lake, which virtually ceased to exist with the elevation of the Monte Nuovo in the sixteenth century, had by Agrippa and Octavian been converted into a naval base and training centre for the operations against Sextus Pompeius, the method being to connect it by a channel with the neighbouring Lake Avernus and to pierce and reinforce the sand dune separating it from the Gulf of Baiae. The *portus Iulius* so formed had been useless for years, but the outer passage was still practicable for craft such as the oyster-fisher's boat which had picked up Agrippina (Strab. 245).

² This must have been either Bauli or a villa of her own on the Lucrine. If it was Bauli—the supposition which squares most easily with the account of her cremation and the subsequent burial in chap. 9,—then the reader is left to infer that, after landing, she procured a litter to carry her there. On the other hand, the presence of *suae*, the prefix in *infertur*, the



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

parte veluti terrestre machinamentum concidisset, observans etiam Acerroniae necem, simul suum vulnus aspiciens, solum insidiarum remedium esse sensit,¹ si non intellegerentur; misitque libertum Agermum,² qui nuntiaret filio benignitate deum et fortuna eius evasisse gravem casum; orare ut quamvis periculo matris exterritus visendi curam differret; sibi ad praesens quiete opus. Atque interim securitate simulata medicamina vulneri et fomenta corpori adhibet; testamentum Acerroniae requiri bonaque obsignari iubet, id tantum non per simulationem.

VII. At Neroni nuntios patrati facinoris opperienti adfertur evasisse ictu levi sauciam et hactenus adito discrimine, ne auctor dubitaretur. Tum pavore exanimis et iam iamque adfore obtestans vindictae properam, sive servitia armaret vel militem accenderet, sive ad senatum et populum pervaderet, naufragium et vulnus et interfectos amicos obiciendo: quod contra subsidium sibi? Nisi quid Burrus et Seneca; quos statim acciverat, incertum experiens³ an et ante gnaros.⁴ Igitur longum. utriusque silentium, ne inriti dissuaderent, an eo descensum credebant, *ut*, nisi praeveniretur Agrippina, percundum Neroni esset. Post Seneca hactenus

¹ <sensit> *Bezenberger*.

² Agermum *Andresen*: Agerinum.

³ experiens (*before an*) *Wölfflin*: *expergens* (*before quos*) *Med.* *The reading is totally uncertain.*

⁴ gnaros *marg. ed. Gryph.*: ignaros.

like an artificial structure on land. She reviewed as well the killing of Acerronia, glanced simultaneously at her own wound, and realized that the one defence against treachery was to leave it undetected. Accordingly she sent the freedman Agermus to carry word to her son that, thanks to divine kindness and to his fortunate star, she had survived a grave accident; but that, however great his alarm at his mother's danger, she begged him to defer the attention of a visit: for the moment, what she needed was rest. Meanwhile, with affected unconcern, she applied remedies to her wound and fomentations to her body: Acerronia's will, she gave instructions was to be sought, and her effects sealed up,—the sole measure not referable to dissimulation.

VII. Meanwhile, as Nero was waiting for the messengers who should announce the doing of the deed, there came the news that she had escaped with a wound from a light blow, after running just sufficient risk to leave no doubt as to its author. Half-dead with terror, he protested that any moment she would be here, hot for vengeance. And whether she armed her slaves or inflamed the troops, or made her way to the senate and the people, and charged him with the wreck, her wound, and the slaying of her friends, what counter-resource was at his own disposal? Unless there was hope in Seneca and Burrus! He had summoned them immediately: whether to test their feeling, or as cognizant already of the secret, is questionable.—There followed, then, a long silence on the part of both: either they were reluctant to dissuade in vain, or they believed matters to have reached a point at which Agrippina must be forestalled or Nero perish. After a time,

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

promptius, *ut*¹ respiceret Burrum ac sciscitaretur, an militi imperanda caedes esset. Ille praetorianos toti Caesarum domui obstrictos memoresque Germanici nihil adversus progeniem eius atrox ausuros respondit: perpetraret Anicetus promissa. Qui nihil cunctatus poscit summam sceleris. Ad eam vocem Nero illo sibi die dari imperium auctoremque tanti muneris libertum profitetur: iret propere duceretque promptissimos ad iussa. Ipse audito venisse missu Agrippinae nuntium Agermum,² scaenam ultro criminis parat, gladiumque, dum mandata perfert, abicit inter pedes eius, tum quasi deprehenso vincla inici iubet, ut exitium principis molitam matrem et pudore deprehensi sceleris sponte mortem sumpsisse confingeret.

VIII. Interim vulgato Agrippinae periculo, quasi casu evenisset, ut quisque acceperat, decurrere ad litus. Hi molium objectus, hi proximas scaphas scandere; alii, quantum corpus sinebat, vadere in mare; quidam manus protendere; questibus, votis, clamore diversa rogitantium aut incerta respondentium omnis ora compleri; adfluere ingens multitudo cum luminibus, atque ubi incolumem esse pernotuit, ut ad gratandum sese expedire, donec aspectu armati et minitantis agminis disiecti sunt.

¹ <ut> *Doederlein*.

² Agermum *Andresen*: Agerinum *Med.* *And similarly below.*

¹ If the villa is on the Lucrine, the *molium obiectus* are evidently the half-natural, half-artificial barrier—"eight furlongs in length and as broad as a wide carriage-road (Strab. 245)—which separated the lake from the sea." If it is Bauli, the embankments are still explicable by such passages as Hor. *Carm.* II. 18, 19:—*struis domos Marisque Baiis obstrepentis urges Summovere litora.*



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Anicetus villam statione circumdat refractaque ianua obvios servorum abripit, donec ad fores cubiculi veniret; cui pauci adstabant, ceteris terrore inrumpentium exterritis. Cubiculo modicum lumen inerat et ancillarum una, magis ac magis anxia Agrippina, quod nemo a filio ac ne Agermus quidem: aliam fore laetae rei¹ faciem; nunc solitudinem ac repentinos strepitus et extremi mali indicia. Abente dehinc ancilla "Tu quoque me deseris" prolocuta respicit Anicetum, trierarcho Herculeio et Obarito centurione classiario comitatum: ac, si ad visendum venisset, refotam nuntiaret, sin facinus patraturus, nihil se de filio credere; non imperatum parricidium. Circumsistunt lectum percussores et prior trierarchus fusti caput eius adflixit. Iam in mortem centurioni ferrum destringenti protendens uterum "Ventrem feri" exclamavit multisque vulneribus confecta est.

IX. Haec consensu produntur. Aspexeritne matrem exanimem Nero et formam corporis eius laudaverit, sunt qui tradiderint, sunt qui abnuant. Cremata est nocte eadem, convivali lecto et exsequiis vilibus; neque, dum Nero rerum potiebatur, congesta aut clausa humus. Mox domesticorum cura levem tumulum accepit, viam Miseni propter et villam Caesaris dictatoris, quae subiectos sinus

¹ laetae rei *Bezzenger* : lataeret.

¹ There is more, "on trustworthy authority," in Suetonius (*Ner.* 34): Dio adds the remark, which is at least in character:—*Οὐκ ἤδειν ὅτι οὕτω καλὴν μητέρα εἶχον.*

Anicetus drew a cordon round the villa, and, breaking down the entrance, dragged off the slaves as they appeared, until he reached the bedroom-door. A few servants were standing by: the rest had fled in terror at the inrush of men. In the chamber was a dim light and a single waiting-maid; and Agrippina's anxiety deepened every instant. Why no one from her son—nor even Agermus? Had matters prospered, they would have worn another aspect. Now, nothing but solitude, hoarse alarms, and the symptoms of irremediable ill! Then the maid rose to go. "Dost thou too forsake me?" she began, and saw Anicetus behind her, accompanied by Herculeius, the trierarch, and Obaritus, a centurion of marines. "If he had come to visit the sick, he might take back word that she felt refreshed. If to do murder, she would believe nothing of her son: matricide was no article of their instructions." The executioners surrounded the couch, and the trierarch began by striking her on the head with a club. The centurion was drawing his sword to make an end, when she proffered her womb to the blow. "Strike here," she exclaimed, and was despatched with repeated wounds.

IX. So far the accounts concur. Whether Nero inspected the corpse of his mother and expressed approval of her figure is a statement which some affirm and some deny.¹ She was cremated the same night, on a dinner-couch, and with the humblest rites; nor, so long as Nero reigned, was the earth piled over the grave or enclosed. Later, by the care of her servants, she received a modest tomb, hard by the road to Misenum and that villa of the dictator Caesar which looks from its dizzy height to the

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

editissima prospectat. Accenso rogo libertus eius cognomento Mnester se ipse¹ ferro transegit, incertum caritate in patronam an metu exitii. Hunc sui finem multos ante annos crediderat Agrippina contempseratque. Nam consulenti super Nerone responderunt Chaldaei fore ut imperaret matremque occideret; atque illa "Occidat" inquit "dum imperet."

X. Sed a Caesare perfecto demum scelere magnitudo eius intellecta est. Reliquo noctis modo per silentium defixus, saepius pavore exsurgens et mentis inops lucem opperiebatur tamquam exitium adlaturam. Atque eum auctore Burro prima centurionum tribunorumque adulatio ad spem firmavit, prensantium manum gratantiumque, quod discrimen improvisum et matris facinus evasisset. Amici dehinc adire templa, et coepto exemplo proxima Campaniae municipia victimis et legationibus laetitia testari: ipse diversa simulatione maestus et quasi incolumitati suae infensus ac morti parentis inlacrimans. Quia tamen non, ut hominum vultus, ita locorum facies mutantur, obversabaturque maris illius et litorum gravis aspectus (et erant qui crederent sonitum tubae collibus circum editis planctusque tumulo matris audiri), Neapolim concessit litterasque

¹ se ipse *Nipperdey* : ipse *Med.*, ipse se *Ernesti*.

¹ Possibly, but not more than possibly, the promised prediction of Thrasyllus' son (VI. 22 fin.).

² Obviously, in spite of Dio (ὑπὸ σαλπύγγων δὴ τινῶν, πολεμικόν τι καὶ θορυβῶδες . . . ἤχουσῶν ἐδειματοῦτο, LXI. 14), a funeral trumpet (Pers. III. 103 etc.).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

ad senatum misit, quarum summa erat repertum cum ferro percussorem Agermum, ex intimis Agrippinae libertis, et luisse eam poenas¹ conscientia, quasi² scelus paravisset.

XI. Adiciebat crimina longius repetita, quod consortium imperii iuraturasque in feminae verba praetorias cohortis idemque dedecus senatus et populi speravisset, ac postquam frustra habita³ sit, infensa militi patribusque et plebi dissuasisset donativum et congiarium periculaque viris inlustribus struxisset.⁴ Quanto suo labore perpetratum, ne inrumperet curiam, ne gentibus externis responsa daret. Temporum quoque Claudianorum obliqua insectatione cuncta eius dominationis flagitia in matrem transtulit, publica fortuna extinctam referens. Namque et naufragium narrabat: quod fortuitum fuisse, quis adeo hebes inveniretur, ut crederet? Aut a muliere naufraga missum cum telo unum, qui cohortes et classes imperatoris perfringeret? Ergo non iam Nero, cuius inmanitas omnium questus anteibat, sed Seneca adverso rumore erat, quod oratione tali confessionem scripsisset.

XII. Miro tamen certamine procerum decernuntur supplicationes apud omnia pulvinaria, utque Quinquatrus, quibus apertae insidiae essent, ludis annuis celebrarentur; aureum Minervae simulacrum in

¹ poenas *Nipperdey* : poenam.

² quasi *Halm* : qua.

³ habita *Muretus* : ablata.

⁴ struxisset *Ritter* : instruxisset.

a letter, the sum of which was that an assassin with his weapon upon him had been discovered in Agermus, one of the confidential freedman of Agrippina, and that his mistress, conscious of her guilt, had paid the penalty of meditated murder.

XI. He appended a list of charges drawn from the remoter past:—"She had hoped for a partnership in the empire; for the praetorian cohorts to swear allegiance to a woman; for the senate and people to submit to a like ignominy. Then, her ambition foiled, she had turned against the soldiers, the Fathers and the commons; had opposed the donative and the largesse, and had worked for the ruin of eminent citizens. At what cost of labour had he succeeded in preventing her from forcing the door of the senate and delivering her answers to foreign nations!" He made an indirect attack on the Claudian period also, transferring every scandal of the reign to the account of his mother, whose removal he ascribed to the fortunate star of the nation. For even the wreck was narrated: though where was the folly which could believe it accidental, or that a shipwrecked woman had despatched a solitary man with a weapon to cut his way through the guards and navies of the emperor? The object, therefore, of popular censure was no longer Nero—whose barbarity transcended all protest—but Seneca, who in composing such a plea had penned a confession.

XII. However, with a notable spirit of emulation among the magnates, decrees were drawn up: thanksgivings were to be held at all appropriate shrines; the festival of Minerva, on which the conspiracy had been brought to light, was to be celebrated with annual games; a golden statue of

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

curia et iuxta principis imago statuerentur; dies natalis Agrippinae inter nefastos esset. Thræsea Pactus silentio vel brevi adsensu priores adulationes transmitters solitus exiit tum senatu, ac sibi causam periculi fecit, ceteris libertatis initium non praebuit. Prodigia quoque crebra et inrita intercessere. Anguem enixa mulier, et alia in concubitu mariti fulmine exanimata: iam sol repente obscuratus et tactae de caelo quattuordecim urbis regiones. Quae adeo sine cura deum eveniebant, ut multos post annos Nero imperium et scelera continuaverit. Ceterum quo gravaret invidiam matris eaque demota auctam lenitatem suam testificaretur, feminas illustres Iuniam et Calpurniam, praetura functos Valerium Capitonem et Licinium Gabolum sedibus patriis reddidit, ab Agrippina olim pulsos. Etiam Lolliae Paulinae cineres reportari sepulcrumque exstrui permisit; quosque ipse nuper relegaverat, Iturium et Calvisium poena exsolvit. Nam Silana fato functa erat, longinquo ab exilio Tarentum regressa labante iam Agrippina, cuius inimicitias conciderat, vel mitigata.

XIII. Tamen ¹ cunctari in oppidis Campaniae, quoniam modo urbem ingrederetur, an obsequium senatus, an studia plebis reperiret anxius: contra deterrimus

¹ mitigata. Tamen *Halm*: tamen mitigata.

¹ Nov. 6.

² See XIII. 41 n.

³ For Junia, see XII. 4 and 8; for Calpurnia and Lollia Paulina, XII. 22; for Silana, Iturius, and Calvisius, XIII. 19 sqq. Capito and Gabolus are unknown.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

quisque, quorum non alia regia fecundior extitit, invisum Agrippinae nomen et morte eius accensum populi favorem disserunt: iret intrepidus et venerationem sui coram experiretur; simul praegredi exposcunt. Et promptiora quam promiserant inveniunt, obvias tribus, festo cultu senatum, coniugum ac liberorum agmina per sexum et aetatem disposita, exstructos, qua incederet, spectaculorum gradus, quo modo triumphi visuntur. Hinc superbus ac publici servitii victor Capitolium adiit, gratis exsolvit, seque in omnes libidines effudit, quas male coercitas qualiscumque matris reverentia tardaverat.

XIV. Vetus illi cupido erat curriculo quadrigarum insistere, nec minus foedum studium cithara ludicrum in modum cancre. Concertare equis¹ regium et antiquis ducibus factitatum memorabat, idque vatium laudibus celebre et deorum honori datum. Enimvero cantus Apollini sacros, talique ornatu adstare non modo Graecis in urbibus, sed Romanam apud templi numen praecipuum et praescium. Nec iam sisti poterat, cum Senecae ac Burro visum, ne utraque pervinceret, alterum concedere. Clausumque valle Vaticana spatium, in quo equos regeret, haud promisco spectaculo. Mox ultro vocari populus

¹ concertare equis *Halm*: cum celaret (cenaret *M.*²) quis.

¹ In his gardens on the east of the Vatican, St. Peter's now occupying part of the site.

was urged by every reprobate—and a court more prolific of reprobates the world has not seen—that the name of Agrippina was abhorred and that her death had won him the applause of the nation. Let him go without a qualm and experience on the spot the veneration felt for his person! At the same time, they demanded leave to precede him. They found, indeed, an alacrity which surpassed their promises: the tribes on the way to meet him; the senate in festal dress; troops of wives and of children disposed according to their sex and years, while along his route rose tiers of seats of the type used for viewing a triumph. Then, flushed with pride, victor over the national servility, he made his way to the Capitol, paid his grateful vows, and abandoned himself to all the vices, till now retarded, though scarcely repressed, by some sort of deference to his mother.

XIV. It was an old desire of his to drive a chariot and team of four, and an equally repulsive ambition to sing to the lyre in the stage manner. “Racing with horses,” he used to observe, “was a royal accomplishment, and had been practised by the commanders of antiquity: the sport had been celebrated in the praises of poets and devoted to the worship of Heaven. As to song, it was sacred to Apollo; and it was in the garb appropriate to it that, both in Greek cities and in Roman temples, that great and prescient deity was seen standing.” He could no longer be checked, when Seneca and Burrus decided to concede one of his points rather than allow him to carry both; and an enclosure was made in the Vatican valley,¹ where he could manoeuvre his horses without the spectacle being public. Before long, the Roman people received an invitation

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Romanus laudibusque extollere, ut est vulgus cupiens voluptatum et, si eodem princeps trahat, laetum. Ceterum evulgatus pudor non satietatem, ut rebantur, sed incitamentum attulit. Ratusque dedecus molliri, si plures foedasset, nobilium familiarum posteros egestate venalis in scaenam deduxit; quos fato perfunctos ne nominatim tradam, maioribus eorum tribuendum puto. Nam et eius flagitium est, qui pecuniam ob delicta potius dedit, quam ne delinquerent. Notos quoque equites Romanos operas arenae promittere subegit donis ingentibus, nisi quod merces ab eo, qui iubere potest, vim necessitatis adfert.

XV. Ne tamen adhuc publico theatro dehonestaretur, instituit ludos Iuvenalium vocabulo, in quos passim nomina data. Non nobilitas cuiquam, non aetas aut acti honores impedimento, quo minus Graeci Latinive histrionis artem exercerent usque ad gestus modosque haud virilis. Quin et feminae inlustres deformia meditari; exstructaque apud nemus, quod navali stagno circumposuit Augustus, conventicula et cauponae et posita veno irritamenta luxui. Dabanturque stipes, quas boni necessitate, intemperantes gloria consumerent. Inde gliscere flagitia et infamia, nec ulla moribus olim corruptis plus libidinum circumdedit quam illa conluvies. Vix

¹ To celebrate the first shaving of his beard (D. Cass. LXI. 19: compare the anecdote, *ib.* 17 and Suet. *Ner.* 34).

² *Navalis procli spectaclum populo dedi trans Tiberim in quo loco nunc nemus est Caesarum*, Mon. Anc. IV. 43.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

artibus honestis pudor retinetur, nedum inter certamina vitiorum pudicitia aut modestia aut quicquam probi moris reservaretur. Postremum ipse scaenam incedit, multa cura temptans citharam et praemeditans adsistentibus phonascis.¹ Accesserat cohors militum, centuriones tribunique et maerens Burrus ac landans. Tuncque primum conscripti sunt equites Romani cognomento Augustianorum,² aetate ac robore conspicui, et pars ingenio procaces, alii in spem potentiae. Ii dies ac noctes plausibus personare, formam principis vocemque deum vocabulis appellantes; quasi per virtutem clari honoratique agere.

XVI. Ne tamen ludicrae tantum imperatoris artes notescerent, carminum quoque studium adfectavit, contractis quibus aliqua pangendi facultas necdum insignis erat. Hi cenati³ considerare simul, et adlatos vel ibidem repertos versus connectere atque ipsius verba quoquo modo prolata supplere, quod species ipsa carminum docet, non impetu et instinctu nec ore uno fluens. Etiam sapientiae doctoribus tempus impertiebat post epulas, utque contraria

¹ phonascis *Muretus* : facies.

² Augustianorum *Nipperdey* : augusttanorum.

³ erat. hi cenati *Halm* (after *Muretus and Haase*) : aetatis nati.

¹ Some four years later, the corps is said to have included, besides the knights, four thousand sturdy plebeians (soldiers, according to Dio), with fixed salaries for the leaders, a standardized system of applause, and distinctive points of appearance—pomaded hair, ringless left hands, etc. (Suet. *Ner.* 20; D. Cass. LXI. 20).

² Examples may be seen in Dio. (LXI. 20).

³ Suetonius dissents strongly:—*Venere in manus meas pugillares libellique cum quibusdam notissimis versibus, ipsius*

Even in the decent walks of life, purity is hard to keep: far less could chastity or modesty or any vestige of integrity survive in that competition of the vices.—Last of all to tread the stage was the sovereign himself, scrupulously testing his lyre and striking a few preliminary notes to the trainers at his side. A cohort of the guards had been added to the audience—centurions and tribunes; Burrus, also, with his sigh and his word of praise. Now, too, for the first time was enrolled the company of Roman knights known as the Augustiani;¹ conspicuously youthful and robust; wanton in some cases by nature; in others, through dreams of power. Days and nights they thundered applause, bestowed the epithets reserved for deity² upon the imperial form and voice, and lived in a repute and honour, which might have been earned by virtue.

XVI. And yet, lest it should be only the histrionic skill of the emperor which won publicity, he affected also a zeal for poetry and gathered a group of associates with some faculty for versification but not such as to have yet attracted remark. These, after dining, sat with him, devising a connection for the lines they had brought from home or invented on the spot, and eking out the phrases suggested, for better or worse, by their master; the method being obvious even from the general cast of the poems,³ which run without energy or inspiration and lack unity of style. Even to the teachers of philosophy he accorded a little time—but after dinner, and in order to amuse himself by the wrangling which attended the ex-

chirographo scriptis; ut facile appareret non translatos, aut dictante aliquo exceptos, sed plane quasi a cogitante atque generante exaratos (Ner. 52).

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

adseverantium discordia frueretur.¹ Nec deerant qui ore vultuque tristi inter oblectamenta regia spectari cuperent.

XVII. Sub idem tempus levi initio atrox caedes orta inter colonos Nucerinis Pompeianosque gladiatorio spectaculo, quod Livineius Regulus, quem motum senatu rettuli, edebat. Quippe oppidana lascivia in vicem incessentes probra, dein saxa, postremo ferrum sumpsere, validiore Pompeianorum plebe, apud quos spectaculum edebatur. Ergo deportati sunt in urbem multi e Nucerinis trunco per vulnera corpore, ac plerique liberorum aut parentum mortes deflebant. Cuius rei indicium princeps senatui, senatus consiliis permisit. Et rursus re ad patres relata, prohibiti publice in decem annos eius modi coetu Pompeiani collegiaeque, quae contra leges instituerant, dissoluta; Livineius et qui alii seditionem conciverant exilio multati sunt.

XVIII. Motus senatu et Pedius Blaesus, accusantibus Cyrenensibus violatum ab eo thesaurum Aesculapi dilectumque militarem pretio et ambitione corruptum. Idem Cyrenenses reum agebant Acilium Strabonem, praetoria potestate usum et missum disceptatorem a Claudio agrorum, quos regis Apionis quondam avitos et populo Romano cum regno

¹ discordia frueretur *Bezenberger* : discordiae rueretur.

¹ Now Nocera—to the east of Pompeii.

² The notice is lost.—Two or three *graffiti* at Pompeii are inspired by this feud.

³ In conjunction with Crete. Cyrene formed a minor senatorial province.

⁴ Ptolemy Apion, a natural son of Ptolemy VII (“Physcon”) of Egypt. By the discovery, seven years ago, of an unexecuted will of Physcon it was shown that Apion’s legacy of the Cyrenaica to Rome (96 B.C.) was merely the realization of a project formed by his father.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

relictos proximus quisque possessor invaserant, diutinaque licentia et iniuria quasi iure et aequo nitebantur. Igitur abiudicatis agris orta adversus iudicem invidia; et senatus ignota sibi esse mandata Claudii et consulendum principem respondit. Nero probata Strabonis sententia, se nihilo minus subvenire sociis et usurpata concedere scripsit.¹

XIX. Sequuntur virorum inlustrium mortes Domitii Afri et M. Servilii, qui summis honoribus et multa eloquentia viguerant, ille orando causas, Servilius diu foro, mox tradendis rebus Romanis celebris et elegantia vitae, quam clariorem effecit, ut par ingenio, ita morum diversus.

XX. Nerone quartum Cornelio Cosso consulibus quinquennale ludicrum Romae institutum est ad morem Graeci certaminis, varia fama, ut cuncta ferme nova. Quippe erant qui Gnaeum quoque Pompeium incusatum a senioribus ferrent, quod mansuram theatri sedem posuisset. Nam antea subitariis gradibus et scaena in tempus structa ludos edi solitos, vel si vetustiora repetas, stantem populum spectavisse, ne, si consideret theatro dies totos igna-

¹ scripsit] rescripsit *Haase*.

¹ IV. 52 n., 66 n.

² M. Servilius Nonianus, consul in 35 A.D. He was writing history under Claudius, who attended one of his readings (Plin. *Ep.* I. 13); is coupled by Tacitus with Aufidius Bassus, in contrast to Sisenna and Varro, as a type of modern eloquence (*Dial.* 23; cf. Quint. X. 1, 102); and has been conjectured to be the consular historian who related as an eye-witness an incident at Tiberius' dinner-table (Suet. *Tib.* 61 fin.).

³ The *Néronia*: see XVI. 4.

⁴ Greek games, though not exactly common, had been fairly often presented. The *Néronia*, however, would seem to have been the first instance at Rome of a tripartite contest (Suet. *Ner.* 12), the usual athletes and horses being supplemented by a contest of music (including poetry and rhetoric): a feature

nation. They had been annexed by the neighbouring proprietors, who relied on their long-licensed usurpation as a legal and fair title. Hence, when the adjudication went against them, there was an outbreak of ill-will against the adjudicator; and the senate could only answer that it was ignorant of Claudius' instructions and the emperor would have to be consulted. Nero, while upholding Strabo's verdict, wrote that none the less he supported the provincials and made over to them the property occupied.

XIX. There followed the death of two famous men, Domitius Afer¹ and Marcus Servilius;² both of whom had been distinguished as great officials and eloquent orators. Afer's celebrity, however, was due to his practice as an advocate; that of Servilius, primarily to his long activity in the courts, then to his work as a Roman historian, and, again, to a refinement of life made more noticeable by the fact that, while equal in genius to his rival, he was a complete contrast to him in character.

XX. In the consulate of Nero—his fourth term—^{A.}
and of Cornelius Cossus, a quinquennial competition³ ^{A.}
on the stage, in the style of a Greek contest, was introduced at Rome. Like almost all innovations⁴ it was variously canvassed. Some insisted that “even Pompey had been censured by his elders for establishing the theatre in a permanent home.⁵ Before, the games had usually been exhibited with the help of improvised tiers of benches and a stage thrown up for the occasion; or, to go further into the past, the people stood to watch: seats in the theatre, it was feared, might tempt them to pass whole days in retained in the better known and longer-lived *agon Capitolinus* of Domitian.

⁵ IV. 7 n.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

via continuaret. Spectaculorum quidem antiquitas servaretur, quotiens praetor sederet,¹ nulla cuiquam civium necessitate certandi. Ceterum abolitos paulatim patrios mores funditus everti per accitam lasciviam, ut quod usquam corrumpi et corrumpere queat, in urbe visatur, degeneretque studiis externis iuventus, gymnasia et otia et turpis amores exercendo, principe et senatu auctoribus, qui non modo licentiam vitiis permiserint, sed vim adhibeant, *ut* proceres Romani specie orationum et carminum scaena polluantur. Quid superesse, nisi ut corpora quoque nudent et caestus adsumant casque pugnas pro militia et armis meditentur? An iustitiam auctum iri² et decurias equitum egregius³ iudicandi munus expleturos, si fractos sonos et dulcedinem vocum perite audissent? Noctis quoque dedecori adiectas, ne quod tempus pudori relinquatur, sed coetu promisco, quod perditissimus quisque per diem concupiverit, per tenebras audeat.

XXI. Pluribus ipsa licentia placebat, ac tamen honesta nomina praetendebant. Maiores quoque

¹ praetor sederet] praetores ederent *Lipsius, vulg.*

² iustitiam auctum iri *Madvig* : iustitia augurii.

³ egregius *Madvig* : egregium.

¹ Responsibility for the public games had been transferred by Augustus from the aediles to the praetors; but, in the present case, Nero *magistros toti certamini praeposuit consularis sorte, sede praetorum* (Suet. *Ner.* 12)—a passage which, in conjunction with XI. 11 (*sedente Claudio*) and Juv. XI. 192 (*praeda caballorum praetor sedet*) seems a perfectly adequate defence of the manuscript reading as against Lipsius' plausible emendation.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

non abhorruisse spectaculorum oblectamentis pro fortuna, quae tum erat, coque a Tuscis accitos histriones, a Thuriis equorum certamina; et possessa Achaia Asiaque ludos curatius editos, nec quemquam Romae honesto loco ortum ad theatralis artes degeneravisse, ducentis iam annis a L. Mummii triumpho, qui primus id genus spectaculi in urbe praebuerit. Sed et consultum parsimoniae, quod perpetua sedes theatro locata sit potius, quam immenso sumptu singulos per annos consurgeret ac *destrueretur*. Nec perinde magistratus rem familiarem exhausturos aut populo efflagitandi Graeca certamina *a* magistratibus causam fore, cum eo sumptu res publica fungatur. Oratorum ac vatum victorias incitamentum ingeniis adlaturas; nec cuiquam iudici grave auris studiis honestis et voluptatibus concessis impertire. Laetitiae magis quam lasciviae dari paucas totius quinquennii noctes, quibus tanta luce ignium nihil illicitum occultari queat. Sane nullo insigni dehonestamento id spectaculum transiit. Ac ne modica quidem studia plebis exarsere, quia redditi quamquam scaenae pantomimi certaminibus sacris prohibebantur. Eloquentiae primas nemo tulit, sed victorem esse Caesarem pro-

¹ Liv. VII. 2. ² This tradition is not otherwise known.

³ In 146 and 133 B.C. respectively. ⁴ In 145 B.C.

⁵ The Neronia were ranked, like the great Greek festivals,

been averse from amusing themselves with spectacles in keeping with the standard of wealth in their day; and that was the reason why actors had been imported from Etruria¹ and horse-races from Thurii.² Since the annexation of Achaia and Asia,³ games had been exhibited in a more ambitious style; and yet, at Rome, no one born in a respectable rank of life had condescended to the stage as a profession, though it was now two hundred years since the triumph of Lucius Mummius,⁴ who first gave an exhibition of the kind in the capital. But, more than this, it had been a measure of economy when the theatre was housed in a permanent building instead of being reared and razed, year after year, at enormous expense. Again, the magistrates would not have the same drain upon their private resources, nor the populace the same excuse for demanding contests in the Greek style from the magistrates, when the cost was defrayed by the state. The victories of orators and poets would apply a spur to genius; nor need it lie heavy on the conscience of any judge, if he had not turned a deaf ear to reputable arts and to legitimate pleasures. It was to gaiety, rather than to wantonness, that a few nights were being given out of five whole years—nights in which, owing to the blaze of illuminations, nothing illicit could be concealed.” The display in question, it must be granted, passed over without any glaring scandal; and there was no outbreak, even slight, of popular partisanship, since the pantomimic actors, though restored to the stage, were debarred from the sacred contests.⁵ The first prize for eloquence was not awarded, but an announcement was made that the among the *ἱεροὶ ἀγῶνες* (*ῶν τὰ ἀθλα ἐν στεφάνῳ μονῶ*, according to the definition of Pollux, III. 153).

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

nuntiatum. Graeci amictus, quis per eos dies plerique incesserant, tum exoleverunt.

XXII. Inter quae et sidus cometes effulsit, de quo vulgi opinio est, tamquam mutationem regnis¹ portendat. Igitur quasi iam depulso Nerone, quisnam deligeretur anquirebant. Et omnium ore Rubellius Plautus celebratur, cui nobilitas per matrem ex Iulia familia. Ipse placita maiorum colebat, habitu severo, casta et secreta domo, quantoque metu occultior, tanto plus famae adeptus. Auxit rumore pari vanitate orta interpretatio fulguris. Nam quia discumbentis Neronis apud Simbruina stagna *in villa*,² cui Sublaqueum nomen est, ictae dapes mensaque disiecta erat, idque finibus Tiburtum acciderat, unde paterna Plauto origo, hunc illum numine deum destinari credebant, fovebantque multi, quibus nova et ancipitia praecolere avida et plerumque fallax ambitio est. Ergo permotus his Nero componit ad Plautum litteras, consuleret quieti urbis seque prava diffamantibus subtraheret: esse illi per Asiam avitos agros, in quibus tuta et inturbida inventa frueretur. Ita illuc cum coniuge Antistia et paucis familiarium concessit.

¹ regnis *Bentley* (from Luc. I. 529) : regis.

² <in villa> *Bezzenger*.

¹ He had not himself competed for the crown *orationis carminisque Latini*, but it was voluntarily resigned to him by those who had (*honestissimus quisque*, according to Suet. *Ner.* 12). On the other hand, the *citharae corona* fell to him by a regular award of the judges.

² XIII. 19 n.

³ XI. 13 n.

⁴ See VI. 27 n.

⁵ Antistia Pollitta, daughter of L. Antistius Vetus, whose fate she was to share.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Isdem diebus nimia luxus cupido infamiam et periculum Neroni tulit, quia fontem aquae a Q. Marcio¹ ad urbem deductae nando incesserat; videbaturque potus sacros et caerimoniam loci corpore loto polluisse. Secutaque anceps valetudo iram deum adfirmavit.

XXIII. At Corbulo post deleta Artaxata utendum recenti terrore ratus ad occupanda Tigranocerta, quibus excisis metum hostium intenderet vel, si pepercisset, clementiae famam adipisceretur, illuc perguit, non infenso exercitu, ne spem veniae auferret, neque tamen remissa cura, gnarus facilem mutatu gentem, ut segnem ad pericula, its infidam ad occasiones. Barbari, pro ingenio quisque, alii preces offerre, quidam deserere vicos et in avia digredi; ac fuere qui se speluncis et carissima secum abderent. Igitur dux Romanus diversis artibus, misericordia adversus supplices, celeritate adversus profugos, inmitis iis, qui latebras insederant, ora et exitus

¹ aquae <a Q.> Marcio *Jackson*: aquae margio *Med.*, aquae Marciae *Puteolanus*, edd. For the haplography compare for instance, IV. 61 et quae = et Q.

¹ The *aqua Marcia* (the modern *Acqua Pia*), brought to Rome, under commission of the senate, by Q. Marcius Rex in his praetorship. Eulogies of the water as the clearest, coldest and most wholesome in Rome—or the world—are frequent (e.g. *Stat. Silv.* I. 5, 25; *Plut. Cor.* 1; *Strab.* V. 3, 13 fin.; *Plin. H.N.* XXXI. § 24, etc.).—For the tabu upon swimming in certain streams, Lipsius cited *Plin. Ep.* VIII. 8 (the reference is to the Clitumnus):—*Pons terminus sacri profanique: in superiore parte navigare tantum, infra etiam natare concessum.*

BOOK XIV. XXII.—XXIII.

About the same date, Nero's passion for extravagance brought him some disrepute and danger: he had entered and swum in the sources of the stream which Quintus Marcius conveyed to Rome;¹ and it was considered that by bathing there he had profaned the sacred waters and the holiness of the site. The divine anger was confirmed by a grave illness which followed.

XXIII. Meanwhile, after razing Artaxata,² Corbulo resolved to profit by the first impression of terror in order to seize Tigranocerta, which he could either destroy, and deepen the fears of the enemy, or spare, and earn a reputation for clemency. He marched on the town,³ then, avoiding offensive operations, so as not to dispel the hope of an amnesty, but at the same time relaxing nothing of his vigilance; for he knew the facile inconstancy of a race which, if slow to confront danger, was quick to embrace an opportunity of treason. The barbarians, according to their moods, either met him with prayers or abandoned their hamlets and dispersed to the wilds: others, again, concealed themselves, together with their most treasured belongings, in caverns. The Roman general, therefore, varied his methods: in the case of the suppliants, he employed pardon; in that of the fugitives, pursuit; to those lurking in covert he was merciless, firing the entrances and

² The account of Corbulo's operations is resumed from XIII. 41, and opens with the march on Tigranocerta, the date being 59 or 60 A.D. (XIII. 35 n.).

³ The distance is put at 275 miles as the crow flies: the route can hardly be determined from the data. That the first stage would be from Artaxata to the plain of Bayazid, the last through the pass of Bitlis to Tigranocerta, appears probable: whether the long and difficult march intervening was to the north or south of Lake Van is a matter of conjecture.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

specuum sarmentis virgultisque completos igni exurit. Atque illum finis suos praegredientem incursavere Mardi, latrociniis exerciti contraque inrumpentem montibus defensi; quos Corbulo inmissis Hiberis vastavit hostilemque audaciam externo sanguine ultus est.

XXIV. Ipse exercitusque ut nullis ex proelio damnis, ita per inopiam et labores fatiscebant, carne pecudum propulsare famem adacti. Ad hoc penuria aquae, fervida aestas, longinqua itinera sola ducis patientia mitigabantur, eadem pluraque¹ gregario milite tolerantis.¹ Ventum dehinc in locos cultos demessaeque segetes, et ex duobus castellis, in quae confugerant Armenii, alterum impetu captum; qui primam vim depulerant, obsidione coguntur. Unde in regionem Tauraunitium transgressus improvisum periculum vitavit. Nam haud procul tentorio eius non ignobilis barbarus cum telo repertus ordinem insidiarum seque auctorem et socios per tormenta edidit, convictique et puniti sunt qui specie amicitiae dolum parabant. Nec multo post legati Tigranocerta missi patere moenia adferunt, intentos popularis ad iussa: simul hospitale donum, coronam

¹ pluraque *Jacob* . . . tolerantis *Ernesti*: plura quam . . . toleranti.

¹ A Kurdish race with the national proclivities—*μετανάσται καὶ ληστρικοί*, Strab. 523—and branches in both Persia and Armenia. They were far too widely diffused for their mention to do anything towards solving the problem of Corbulo's march.

² The legionary's diet was mainly farinaceous, the corn-ration—unground—being a bushel a month. For the objection to too much flesh, compare Caes. *B.G.* VII. 17. Barley—*quadrupedum fere cibus*, Plin. *H.N.* XVIII. § 74, *ἀλεκτορίδων τροφή*, Ath. 214 F—was an equally unpopular alternative (Caes. *B.G.* III. 47, etc.).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

auream, tradebant. Accepitque cum honore, nec quicquam urbi detractum, quo promptius obsequium integri retinerent.

XXV. At praesidium Legerda,¹ quod ferox iuventus clauserat, non sine certamine expugnatum est: nam et proelium pro muris ausi erant et pulsi intra munimenta aggeri² demum et inrumpentium armis cessere. Quae facilius proveniebant, quia Parthi Hyrcano bello distinebantur. Miserantque Hyrcani ad principem Romanum societatem oratum, attineri se Vologesen pro pignore amicitiae ostentantes. Eos regredientis Corbulo, ne Euphraten transgressi hostium custodiis circumvenirentur, dato praesidio ad litora maris sui³ deduxit, unde vitatis Parthorum finibus patrias in sedes remeavere.

XXVI. Quin et Tiridaten per Medos extrema Armeniae intrantem, praemisso cum auxiliis Verulano legato atque ipse legionibus citis, abire procul ac spem

¹ Legerda *Bezzénberger* : legerat.

² aggeri *Boetticher* : aggeris.

³ sui *Lipsius* : rubri *Med.*, *vulg.* (a naïve emendation of ui).

¹ Μεταξὺ τοῦ Εὐφράτου καὶ τῶν τοῦ Τίγριδος πηγῶν (Ptol. V. 13, 18–19).

² The *mare Hyrcanum*, an alternative name for the Caspian—the only sea which could enter the thoughts of rational men confronted with the problem of reaching Hyrcania from the upper Euphrates. The escort would consist of a nucleus of legionaries with a detachment of Pharasmanes' Iberians, and the route must have been to the north of Armenia. All else is uncertain, except that the traditional *maris rubri*, with the implied excursion into space, commencing at the Persian Gulf and ending felicitously at the south-eastern extremity of the Caspian, must for half a dozen cogent reasons be dismissed as fantastic.

BOOK XIV. XXIV.—XXVI.

token of welcome. He accepted it with a complimentary speech, and left the city intact, hoping that a population which had lost nothing would retain its loyalty with greater readiness.

XXV. On the other hand, the military post of Legerda,¹ which had been shut against the invader by a body of resolute youths, was carried only with a struggle, as the defenders not merely risked an engagement outside the walls, but, when driven within the ramparts, yielded only to a siege-mound and the arms of a storming-party. These successes were gained with the more ease that the Parthians were fully occupied with the Hyrcanian war. The Hyrcanians, in fact, had sent to the Roman emperor, soliciting an alliance and pointing, as a pledge of friendliness, to their detention of Vologeses. On the return of the deputies, who by crossing the Euphrates might have been intercepted by the enemy's outposts, Corbulo assigned them a guard and escorted them to the shores of their own sea,² from which they were able to regain their country, while avoiding Parthian territory.

XXVI.³ Moreover, as Tiridates was attempting to penetrate the extreme Armenian frontier by way of Media, he sent the legate Verulanus in advance with the auxiliaries, and by his own appearance with

³ From the description, in chap. 24, of the conditions during the march on Tigranocerta, it is a fair inference that the town could not have been occupied till the autumn. In that case, the remnant of the year cannot accommodate the events crowded into the present chapter—the repulse, for instance, of Tiridates' incursion through Media Atropatene in the far east must have needed the greater part of a summer—and it becomes impossible to acquiesce in Mommsen's ascription of everything in chaps. 23–26 to 60 A.D.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

belli amittere¹ subegit; quosque nobis aversos animis² cognoverat, caedibus et incendiis perpopulatus possessionem Armeniae usurpabat, cum advenit Tigranes a Nerone ad capessendum imperium delectus, Cappadocum ex nobilitate, regis Archelai nepos,³ sed quod diu obses apud urbem fuerat, usque ad servilem patientiam demissus. Nec consensu acceptus, durante apud quosdam favore Arsacidarum. At plerique superbiam Parthorum perosi datum a Romanis regem malebant. Additum ei praesidium mille legionarii, tres sociorum cohortes duaeque equitum alae, et quo facilius novum regnum tueretur, pars⁴ Armeniae, ut cuique finitima, Pharasmani Polemonique⁵ et Aristobulo atque Antiocho parere iussae sunt. Corbulo in Suriam abscessit, morte Ummidii legati vacuum ac sibi permissam.

XXVII. Eodem anno ex inlustribus Asiae urbibus Laodicea tremore terrae prolapsa, nullo a nobis remedio, propriis opibus revaluit. At in Italia vetus oppidum Puteoli ius coloniae et cognomentum a Nerone apiscuntur. Veterani Tarentum et Antium adscripti non tamen infrequentiae locorum subvenere, dilapsis pluribus in provincias, in quibus stipendia expleverant; neque coniugiis suscipiendis neque alendis liberis sueti orbas sine posteris domos

¹ amittere] omittere *Agricola*.

² aversos animis *Bekker* : ab re (rege *M*¹ ?) ani nis.

³ nepos] pronepos *Nipperdey*.

⁴ pars] partes *Halm*.

⁵ Pharasmani Polemonique *J. F. Gronovius* : pars nipulique.

¹ And, on the father's side, of Herod the Great.

² The last king of Pontus. For Aristobulus and Antiochus, see XIII. 7.

³ See XIII. 22.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

relinquebant. Non enim, ut olim, universae legiones deducebantur cum tribunis et centurionibus et sui cuiusque ordinis militibus, ut consensu et caritate rem publicam efficerent, sed ignoti inter se, diversis manipulis,¹ sine rectore, sine adfectibus mutuis, quasi ex alio genere mortalium repente in unum collecti, numerus magis quam colonia.

XXVIII. Comitia praetorum arbitrio senatus haberi solita, quod acriore ambitu exarserant, princeps composuit, tris, qui supra numerum petebant, legioni praeficiendo. Auxitque patrum honorem statuendo ut, qui a privatis iudicibus ad senatum provocavissent, eiusdem pecuniae periculum facerent, cuius si² qui imperatorem appellarent;³ nam antea vacuum id solutumque poena fuerat. Fine anni Vibius Secundus eques Romanus accusantibus Mauris repetundarum damnatur atque Italia exigitur, ne graviore poena adficeretur, Vibii Crispi fratris opibus enisus.

XXIX. Caesennio⁴ Paeto et Petronio Turpiliano consulibus gravis clades in Britannia accepta, in qua

¹ <e> manipulis *Nipperdey*. ² si *Halm!* is.

³ appellarent *Madvig*: appellavere.

⁴ Caesennio *Nipperdey*: cesonio.

¹ There were fifteen candidates for twelve vacancies (I. 14 sq.).

² A third of the amount at issue in the suit.

³ Q. Vibius Crispus, born of humble stock (*Dial.* 8), but famous as an orator and accuser, and high in favour under the Flavian emperors. *Pecunia, potentia, ingenio inter claros magis quam bonos* is the verdict of Tacitus at *Hist.* II. 10;

the days had passed when entire legions—with tribunes, centurions, privates in their proper centuries—were so transplanted as to create, by their unanimity and their comradeship, a little commonwealth. The settlers now were strangers among strangers; men from totally distinct maniples; leaderless; mutually indifferent; suddenly, as if they were anything in the world except soldiers, massed in one place to compose an aggregate rather than a colony.

XXVIII. Since the praetorian elections, regularly left to the discretion of the senate, had been disturbed by an unusually heated struggle for votes, the emperor restored calm by appointing the three candidates over the required number to legionary commands.¹ He also added to the dignity of the Fathers by ruling that litigants appealing from civil tribunals to the senate must risk the same deposit² as those who invoked the sovereign: previously, appeal had been unrestricted and immune from penalty.—At the close of the year, the Roman knight, Vibius Secundus, was condemned on a charge of extortion, brought by the Mauretians, and banished from Italy: that he contrived to escape the infliction of a heavier sentence was due to the resources of his brother Vibius Crispus.³

XXIX. In the consulate of Caesennius Factus⁴ and Petronius Turpilianus,⁵ a grave reverse was sustained in Britain; where, as I have mentioned,⁶ the legate, Juvenal, in some admirable lines (IV. 81–93), is much more indulgent.

⁴ For his inglorious career in the East, see XV. 6 sqq.

⁵ He vacated his office about March, and succeeded Suetonius in Britain (chap. 39).

⁶ XII. 40.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

neque Aulus *Didius*¹ legatus, ut memoravi, nisi parta retinuerat, et successor Veranius modicis excursibus Siluras populatus, quin ultra bellum proferret, morte prohibitus est, magna, dum vixit, severitatis fama, supremis testamenti verbis ambitionis manifestus: quippe multa in Neronem adulatione addidit subiecturum ei provinciam fuisse, si biennio proximo vixisset. Sed tum Paulinus Suetonius obtinebat Britannos, scientia militiae et rumore populi, qui neminem sine aemulo sinit, Corbulonis concertator, receptaeque Armeniae decus aequare domitis perduellibus cupiens. Igitur Monam insulam, incolis validam et receptaculum perfugarum, adgredi parat, navesque fabricatur plano alveo adversus breve et incertum.² Sic pedes; equites vado³ secuti aut altiores inter undas adnantes equis tramisere.

XXX. Stabat pro litore diversa acies, densa armis virisque, interkursantibus feminis; in modum Furiarum veste ferali, crinibus deiectis faces praeferebant; Druidaeque circum, preces diras sublatis ad caelum manibus fundentes, novitate aspectus percu-

¹ Aulus Didius *Jackson*: havitus *Med.*, A. Didius *Lipsius*, Didius *Nipperdey*. But havitus is clearly a corruption of the praenomen written in full.

² incertum <fretum> *F. Pauly*.

³ vado *Med.*¹: vados *Med.*, vada *J. F. Gronovius, vulg.*

¹ II. 56, 74; III. 10-19; XII. 5.—He died within a year (*Agr.* 14) of his arrival in Britain (58 A.D.), and Suetonius had thus been in command for two full years before his attack on Anglesey.

² A score of years previously, he had quelled a Mauretanian rising and penetrated a few miles beyond the Atlas range (*Plin. H.N.* V. 1, 14). Later, he commanded for Otho against the Vitellians, but was hardly equal to the occasion—*cunctator*



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

lere militem, ut quasi haerentibus membris immobile corpus vulneribus praeberent. Dein cohortationibus ducis et se ipsi stimulantes, ne muliebres et fanaticum agmen pavescerent, inferunt signa sternuntque obvios et igni suo involvunt. Praesidium posthac inpositum victis excisique luci saevis superstitionibus sacri: nam cruore captivo adolere aras et hominum fibris consulere deos fas habebant. Haec agenti Suetonio repentina defectio provinciae nuntiatur.

XXXI. Rex Icenorum Prasutagus, longa opulentia clarus, Caesarem heredem duasque filias scripserat, tali obsequio ratus regnumque et domum suam procul iniuria fore. Quod contra vertit, adeo ut regnum per centuriones, domus per servos velut capta vastarentur. Iam primum uxor eius Boudicca¹ verberibus adfecta et filiae stupro violatae sunt: praecipui quique Icenorum,² avitis bonis exuuntur, et propinqui regis inter mancipia habebantur. Qua contumelia et metu graviorum, quando in formam provinciae cesserant, rapiunt arma, commotis ad rebellionem Trinobantibus et qui alii nondum servitio fracti resumere libertatem occultis coniurationibus pepigerant, acerrimo in veteranos odio. Quippe in coloniam Camulodunum recens

¹ Boudicca *Haase* (*and Med. in chap. 37*): boodicia.

² Icenorum *Haase*: Icenorum quasi cunctam regionem muneri accepissent *Med.*—*See below.*

¹ The subdued part of the island.

² XII. 31 n.

³ Since *Haase* the accepted orthography, though preserved by the *Mediceus* only in chap. 37. The familiar "Boadicea" of the *Bipontine* and *Cowper* has no warranty.

⁴ In *Suffolk* and *Essex*, their capital being *Colchester* (*Camulodunum*), the old identification with *Maldon* being now abandoned.

extraordinary spectacle that, as though their limbs were paralysed, they exposed their bodies to wounds without an attempt at movement. Then, reassured by their general, and inciting each other never to flinch before a band of females and fanatics, they charged behind the standards, cut down all who met them, and enveloped the enemy in his own flames. The next step was to install a garrison among the conquered population, and to demolish the groves consecrated to their savage cults: for they considered it a pious duty to slake the altars with captive blood and to consult their deities by means of human entrails.—While he was thus occupied, the sudden revolt of the province¹ was announced to Suetonius.

XXXI. The Icenian² king Prasutagus, celebrated for his long prosperity, had named the emperor his heir, together with his two daughters; an act of deference which he thought would place his kingdom and household beyond the risk of injury. The result was contrary—so much so that his kingdom was pillaged by centurions, his household by slaves; as though they had been prizes of war. As a beginning, his wife Boudicca³ was subjected to the lash and his daughters violated: all the chief men of the Icenians were stripped of their family estates, and the relatives of the king were treated as slaves. Impelled by this outrage and the dread of worse to come—for they had now been reduced to the status of a province—they flew to arms, and incited to rebellion the Trinobantes⁴ and others, who, not yet broken by servitude, had entered into a secret and treasonable compact to resume their independence. The bitterest animosity was felt against the veterans; who, fresh from their settlement in the colony of

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

deducti *quasi cunctam regionem muneri accepissent*,¹ pellebant domibus, exturbabant agris, captivos, servos appellando, foventibus inpotentiam veteranorum militibus similitudine vitae et spe eiusdem licentiae. Ad hoc templum divo Claudio constitutum quasi arx aeternae dominationis aspiciebatur, delectique sacerdotes specie religionis omnis fortunas effundebant. Nec arduum videbatur excindere coloniam nullis munimentis saeptam; quod ducibus nostris parum provisum erat, dum amoenitati prius quam usui consulitur.

XXXII. Inter quae nulla palam causa delapsum Camuloduni simulacrum Victoriae ac retro conversum, quasi cederet hostibus. Et feminae in furorem turbatae adesse exitium canebant, externosque² fremitus in curia eorum auditos; consonuisse ululatus theatrum visamque speciem in aestuario Tamesae subversae coloniae: iam Oceanus cruento aspectu, dilabente aestu humanorum corporum effigies relictas, ut Britannis ad spem, ita veteranis ad metum trahebantur. Sed quia procul Suetonius aberat, petivere a Cato Deciano procuratore auxilium. Ille haud amplius quam ducentos sine iustis armis misit; et inerat modica militum manus. Tutela templi freti,

¹ <quasi . . . accepissent> *Haase*.—*See above*.

² externosque] nocturnosque *Andresen* (*cl. Ov. Met. XV. 797*). *Bnt see D. Cass. LXIII. 1 θροῦς νυκτὸς βαρβαρικός*.

¹ In his lifetime (*Sen. Apocol. 8*).

² The title of the colony was *Victrix*—*colonia victricensis* (*C.I.L. XIV. 3955*).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

et impredientibus qui occulti rebellionis conscii¹ consilia turbabant, neque fossam aut vallum praeduxerunt, neque motis senibus et feminis iuventus sola restitit: quasi media pace incauti multitudine barbarorum circumveniuntur. Et cetera quidem impetu direpta aut incensa sunt: templum, in quo se miles conglobaverat, biduo obsessum expugnatumque. Et victor Britannus Petilio Ceriali, legato legionis nonae, in subsidium adventanti obvius fudit legionem, et quod peditum interfecit: Cerialis cum equitibus evasit in castra et munimentis defensus est. Qua clade et odiis provinciae, quam avaritia eius² in bellum egerat, trepidus procurator Catus in Galliam transiit.

XXXIII. At Suetonius mira constantia medios inter hostis Londinium perrexit, cognomento quidem

¹ [conscii] *Ernesti* (cf. VI. 36).

² avaritia eius *Ritter*: avaritiae.

¹ A near relative and trusted lieutenant of Vespasian (*Hist.* III. 59, etc.); suppressed Civilis' rising (*Hist.* IV. 68 sqq.); active and successful as legatus of Britain in 71-74 A.D. (*Agr.* 8, 17) It is in his mouth that Tacitus puts the most famous of his speeches—the apologia for Roman dominion of *Hist.* IV. 73 sq.

² The legion (*nona Hispana*) was probably stationed at Lincoln (*Lindum*), and Cerialis—*contemnendis quam cavendis hostibus melior* (*Hist.* IV. 71)—marched at once by the Ermine Street for Colchester. Where the Britons encountered him is uncertain: Wormingford, near Colchester, comes into consideration.

³ He had revoked and was reclaiming the grants made by Claudius to the leading tribesmen and formally confirmed by the Senate (D. Cass. LXII. 2 init., LX. 23 fin.).

⁴ The starting point was doubtless Chester. The objective, it is presumed, was Colchester; the road followed, the Watling

also by covert adherents of the rebellion who interfered with their plans, they neither secured their position by fosse or rampart nor took steps, by removing the women and the aged, to leave only able-bodied men in the place. They were as carelessly guarded as if the world was at peace, when they were enveloped by a great barbarian host. All else was pillaged or fired in the first onrush: only the temple, in which the troops had massed themselves, stood a two days' siege, and was then carried by storm. Turning to meet Petilius Cerialis,¹ commander of the ninth legion, who was arriving to the rescue,² the victorious Britons routed the legion and slaughtered the infantry to a man: Cerialis with the cavalry escaped to the camp, and found shelter behind its fortifications. Unnerved by the disaster and the hatred of the province which his rapacity had goaded into war,³ the procurator Catus crossed to Gaul.

XXXIII. Suetonius, on the other hand, with remarkable firmness, marched straight through the midst of the enemy upon London;⁴ which, though

Street, which led through London. The probable course of events seems to have been roughly this:—Suetonius hurried ahead with his light troops, while the fourteenth legion and part of the twentieth followed by forced marches: the second had been summoned to join him, probably at Wroxeter (*Viroconium*), but its commander Poenius Postumus refused to leave his own front defenceless against the Silures of S. Wales. At London, the situation was found to be desperate, with the rebels in overwhelming force and the ninth legion virtually exterminated. Suetonius, therefore, fell back along the Watling Street until he met the legionaries, was forced to an engagement "somewhere in the Midlands," and only survived through being allowed to choose his own ground.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

coloniae non insigne, sed copia negotiatorum et comneatum maxime celebre. Ibi ambiguus, an illam sedem bello deligeret, circumspecta infrequentia militis, satisque magnis documentis temeritatem Petilii coercitam, unius oppidi damno servare universa statuit. Neque fletu et lacrimis auxilium eius orantium flexus est, quin daret profectionis signum et comitantis in partem agminis acciperet: si quos inbellis sexus aut fessa aetas vel loci dulcedo attinuerat, ab hoste oppressi sunt. Eadem clades municipio Verulamio fuit, quia barbari omissis castellis praesidiisque militarium,¹ quod uberrimum spoliandi et defendentibus intutum, laëti praeda et laborum segnes petebant. Ad septuaginta milia civium et sociorum iis quae memoravi locis cecidisse constitit. Neque enim capere aut venundare aliudve quod belli commercium, sed caedes patibula ignes cruces, tamquam reddituri supplicium at² praerepta interim ultione, festinabant.

XXXIV. Iam Suetonio quarta decuma legio cum vexillariis vicensimanis et *e* proximis auxiliares, decem ferme milia armatorum erant, cum omittere cunctationem et congredi acie parat. Deligitque locum artis faucibus et a tergo silva clausum, satis

¹ militarium] militaribus *Pichena*, militare horreum *Madvig*.

² at *Med.*? : ac *vulg.*

¹ Adjoining St. Albans.

² The estimate is probably valueless.

³ There are atrocious details, whatever their worth, in Dio (LXII. 7 fin.).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

cognito nihil hostium nisi in fronte et apertam planitiem esse, sine metu insidiarum. Igitur legionarius frequens ordinibus, levis circum armatura, conglobatus pro cornibus eques adstitit. At Britanorum copiae passim per catervas et turmas exultabant, quanta non alias multitudo, et animo adeo feroci,¹ ut coniuges quoque testis victoriae secum traherent plaustrisque inponerent, quae super extremum ambitum campi posuerant.

XXXV. Boudicca curru filias prae se vehens. ut quamque nationem accesserat, solitum quidem Britannis feminarum ductu bellare testabatur, sed tunc non ut tantis maioribus ortam regnum et opes, verum ut unam e vulgo libertatem amissam, confectum verberibus corpus, contrectatam filiarum pudicitiam ulcisci. Eo propectas Romanorum cupidines, ut non corpora, ne senectam quidem aut virginitatem inpollutam relinquunt. Adesse tamen deos iustae vindictae: cecidisse legionem, quae proelium ausa sit; ceteros castris occultari aut fugam circumspicere. Ne strepitum quidem et clamorem tot milium, nedum impetus et manus perluros: si copias armatorum. si causas belli secum expenderent, vincendum illa acie vel cadendum esse. Id mulieri destinatum: viverent viri et servirent.

¹ feroci *Doederlein*: fero.

secured in the rear by a wood, first satisfying himself that there was no trace of an enemy except in his front, and that the plain there was devoid of cover and allowed no suspicion of an ambushade. The legionaries were posted in serried ranks, the light-armed troops on either side, and the cavalry massed on the extreme wings. The British forces, on the other hand, disposed in bands of foot and horse were moving jubilantly in every direction. They were in unprecedented numbers, and confidence ran so high that they brought even their wives to witness the victory and installed them in waggons, which they had stationed just over the extreme fringe of the plain.

XXXV. Boudicca, mounted in a chariot with her daughters before her, rode up to clan after clan and delivered her protest:—"It was customary, she knew, with Britons to fight under female captaincy; but now she was avenging, not, as a queen of glorious ancestry, her ravished realm and power, but, as a woman of the people, her liberty lost, her body tortured by the lash, the tarnished honour of her daughters. Roman cupidity had progressed so far that not their very persons, not age itself, nor maidenhood, were left unpolluted. Yet Heaven was on the side of their just revenge: one legion, which ventured battle, had perished; the rest were skulking in their camps, or looking around them for a way of escape. They would never face even the din and roar of those many thousands, far less their onslaught and their swords:—If they considered in their own hearts the forces under arms and the motives of the war, on that field they must conquer or fall. Such was the settled purpose of a woman—the men might live and be slaves!"

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

XXXVI. Ne Suetonius quidem in tanto discrimine silebat. Quamquam confideret virtuti, tamen exhortationes et preces miscebat, ut spernerent sonores barbarorum et inanes minas: plus illic feminarum quam iuventutis aspici. Inbellis inermis cessuros statim, ubi ferrum virtutemque vincentium totiens fusi adgnosissent. Etiam in multis legionibus paucos, qui proelia profligarent: gloriaeque eorum accessurum, quod modica manus universi exercitus famam adipiscerentur. Conferti tantum et pilis emissis, post umbonibus et gladiis stragem caedemque continuarent, praedae inmemores: parta victoria cuncta ipsis cessura. Is ardor verba ducis sequebatur, ita se ad intorquenda pila expedierat vetus miles et multa proeliorum experientia, ut certus eventus Suetonius daret pugnae signum.

XXXVII Ac primum legio gradu inmota et angustias loci pro munimento retinens, postquam *in* propius suggestos¹ hostis certo iactu tela exhauserat, velut cuneo erupit. Idem auxiliarium impetus; et eques protentis hastis perfringit quod obvium et validum erat. Ceteri terga praebuere, difficili effugio, quia circumiecta vehicula saepserant abitus. Et

¹ <in> propius suggestos *Doederlein*: propius suggestus.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

miles ne mulierum quidem neci temperabat, confixa-
que telis etiam iumenta corporum cumulum auxerant.
Clara et antiquis victoriis par ea die laus parta:
quippe sunt qui paulo minus quam octoginta milia
Britannorum cecidisse tradant, militum quadrin-
gentis ferme interfectis nec multo amplius vulneratis.
Boudicca vitam veneno finivit. Et Poenius Postu-
mus, praefectus castrorum secundae legionis, cognitis
quartadecumanorum vicensimanorumque prosperis
rebus, quia pari gloria legionem suam fraudaverat
abnueratque contra ritum militiae iussa ducis, se
ipse ¹ gladio transegit.

XXXVIII. Contractus deinde omnis exercitus sub
pellibus habitus est ad reliqua belli perpetranda.
Auxitque copias Caesar missis ex Germania duobus
legionariorum milibus, octo auxiliarium cohortibus ac
mille equitibus, quorum adventu nonani legionario
milite suppleti sunt. Cohortes alaeque novis hiber-
naculis locatae, quodque nationum ambiguum aut ad-
versum fuerat, igni atque ferro vastatum.² Sed nihil
aeque quam fames adfligebat serendis frugibus in-
curiosos, et omni aetate ad bellum versa, dum nostros
commeatus sibi destinant . . .³ gentesque praeferoces
tardius ad pacem inclinabant, quia Iulius Classicianus,
successor Cato missus et Suetonio discors, bonum

¹ ipse *A. Ruperti* : ipsum.

² vastatum *Ernesti* : vastatur.

³ . . . *Nipperdey*.

¹ The figures for both sides are equally incredible.

even to the women: the baggage animals themselves had been speared and added to the pile of bodies. The glory won in the course of the day was remarkable, and equal to that of our older victories: for, by some accounts, little less than eighty thousand Britons fell, at a cost of some four hundred Romans killed¹ and a not much greater number of wounded. Boudicca ended her days by poison; while Poenius Postumus, camp-prefect of the second legion, informed of the exploits of the men of the fourteenth and twentieth, and conscious that he had cheated his own corps of a share in the honours and had violated the rules of the service by ignoring the orders of his commander, ran his sword through his body.

XXXVIII. The whole army was now concentrated and kept under canvas, with a view to finishing what was left of the campaign. Its strength was increased by the Caesar, who sent over from Germany two thousand legionaries, eight cohorts of auxiliaries, and a thousand cavalry. Their advent allowed the gaps in the ninth legion to be filled with regular troops; the allied foot and horse were stationed in new winter quarters; and the tribes which had shown themselves dubious or disaffected were harried with fire and sword. Nothing, however, pressed so hard as famine on an enemy who, careless about the sowing of his crops, had diverted all ages of the population to military purposes, while marking out our supplies for his own property. <Still, hatred of Rome was persistent>; and the fierce-tempered clans inclined the more slowly to peace because Julius Classicianus, who had been sent in succession to Catus and was not on good terms with Suetonius,

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

publicum privatis simultatibus impediēbat disperse-
ratque novum legatum opperendum esse, sine
hostili ira et superbia victoris clementer deditis
consulturum. Simul in urbem mandabat, nullum
proeliorum finem expectarent, nisi succederetur
Suetonio, cuius adversa pravitati ipsius, prospera ad
fortunam referebat.

XXXIX. Igitur ad spectandum Britanniae statum
missus est e libertis Polyclitus, magna Neronis spe
posse auctoritate eius non modo inter legatum pro-
curatoremque concordiam gigni, sed et rebellis
barbarum animos pace componi. Nec defuit Poly-
clitus, quo minus ingenti agmine Italiae Galliaeque
gravis, postquam Oceanum transmiserat, militibus
quoque nostris terribilis incederet. Sed hostibus
inrisui fuit, apud quos flagrante etiam tum libertate
nondum cognita libertinorum potentia erat; mira-
banturque, quod dux et exercitus tanti belli confector
servitiis oboedirent. Cuncta tamen ad imperatorem
in mollius relata; detentusque rebus gerundis
Suetonius, quod postea¹ paucas naves in litore
remigiumque in iis amiserat, tamquam durante bello
tradere exercitum Petronio Turpiliano, qui iam
consulatu abierat, iubetur. Is non irritato hoste

¹ postea *Halm* : post.

¹ See *Hist.* I. 37; II. 95.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

neque laccessitus honestum pacis nomen segni otio imposuit.

XL. Eodem anno Romae insignia scelera, alterum senatoris, servili alterum audacia, admissa sunt. Domitius Balbus erat praetorius, simul longa senecta, simul orbitate et pecunia insidiis obnoxius. Ei propinquus Valerius Fabianus, capessendis honoribus destinatus, subdidit testamentum ascitis Vinicio Rufino et Terentio Lentino equitibus Romanis. Illi Antonium Primum et Asinium Marcellum sociaverant. Antonius audacia promptus, Marcellus Asinio Pollione proavo clarus neque morum spernendus habebatur, nisi quod paupertatem praecipuum malorum credebat. Igitur Fabianus tabulas sociis¹ quos memoravi et aliis minus illustribus obsignat. Quod apud patres convictum, et Fabianus Antoniusque cum Rufino et Terentio lege Cornelia damnantur. Marcellum memoria maiorum et preces Caesaris poenae magis quam infamiae exemere.

XLI. Perculit is dies Pompeium quoque Aelianum iuvenem quaestorium, tamquam flagitiorum Fabiani gnarum, eique Italia et Hispania, in qua ortus erat, interdictum est. Pari ignominia Valerius Ponticus

¹ sociis *Nipperdey* : iis.

¹ The true reason for the supersession of Suetonius was the harshness of his punitive measures (*Agr.* 16) : the sneer at the conciliatory policy of Petronius seems totally unjustified.

² M. Antonius Primus, of Toulouse : a name writ large in the *Histories* (II. 86 ; III.–IV. passim). Restored to the senate—*inter alia belli mala*—in 68 A.D., he received the command of the seventh legion from Galba ; was believed to have offered his services to Otho ; then bent the whole of his unscrupulous energies to the task of seating Vespasian on the throne.

and conferred on this spiritless inaction the honourable name of peace.¹

XL. In the same year, two remarkable crimes, one due to a senator, one to the audacity of a slave, were perpetrated at Rome. There was an ex-praetor, Domitius Balbus, who, alike by his great age and by his childlessness and wealth, was exposed to conspiracy. Valerius Fabianus, a relative of his, who was destined for the official career, drew up a false will in his name, in concert with the Roman knights, Vinicius Rufinus and Terentius Lentinus. These, again, had taken Antonius Primus² and Asinius Marcellus into the confederacy. Antonius was a ready and daring spirit: Marcellus had the distinction of being the great-grandson of Asinius Pollio, and passed for a man of tolerable character, except for the fact that he regarded poverty as the supreme evil. Fabianus, then, sealed the document, attested by the accomplices I have mentioned and by some others of less note. The fraud was brought home to them in the senate, and Fabianus and Antonius, with Rufinus and Terentius, were sentenced under the Cornelian Law.³ Marcellus was redeemed from punishment rather than from infamy by the memory of his ancestors and the intercession of the Caesar.

XLI. The same day brought also the fall of a youthful ex-quaestor, Pompeius Aelianus, charged with complicity in the villainies of Fabianus: he was outlawed from Italy and also from Spain, the country of his origin. The same humiliation was inflicted on Valerius Ponticus, because, to save the accused

³ Of Sulla (81 B.C.). It was directed against the various forms of fraudulence in connection with wills.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

adficitur, quod reos, ne apud praefectum urbis arguerentur, ad praetorem detulisset, interim specie legum, mox praevaricando ultionem elusurus. Additur senatus consulto, qui talem operam emptitasset vendidissetve, perinde poena teneretur ac publico iudicio calumniae condemnatus.

XLII. Haud multo post praefectum urbis Pedanium Secundum servus ipsius interfecit, seu negata libertate, cui pretium pepigerat, sive amore exoleti incensus et dominum aemulum non tolerans. Ceterum cum vetere ex more familiam omnem, quae sub eodem tecto mansitaverat, ad supplicium agi oporteret, consursu plebis, quae tot innoxios protegebat, usque ad seditionem ventum est senatusque *obsessus*,¹ in quo ipso erant studia nimiam severitatem aspernantium, pluribus nihil mutandum censentibus. Ex quis C. Cassius sententiae loco in hunc modum disseruit:

XLIII. “ Saepe numero, patres conscripti, in hoc ordine interfui, cum contra instituta et leges maiorum nova senatus decreta postularentur; neque sum adversatus, non quia dubitarem, super omnibus negotiis melius atque rectius olim provisum et quae

¹ <obsessus> *Jacob.*

¹ For the office, see VI. 10 n. What was the exact scope of the prefect's jurisdiction at this period is not clear, but evidently it was more summary than that of the praetor.

² That condemning Ponticus—known later as the *senatus consultum Turpilianum*, after this year's consul *ordinarius*.

³ *Calumniari est falsa crimina intendere, praevaricari vera crimina abscondere, tergiversari in universum ab accusatione desistere* (Marcianus in *Dig.* XLVIII. 16). The penalty for the first was, in criminal cases, relegation, exile, or loss of rank, according to circumstances.

⁴ Compare XIII. 32 and, for the republican period, Cic. *Ad fam.* IV. 12. ⁵ The jurist (XII. 11 n.).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

converterentur *in* deterius mutari, sed ne nimio amore antiqui moris studium meum extollere viderer. Simul quidquid hoc in nobis auctoritatis est, crebris contradictionibus destruendum non existimabam, ut maneret integrum, si quando res publica consiliis eguisset. Quod hodie venit,¹ consulari viro domi suae interfecto per insidias serviles, quas nemo prohibuit aut prodidit quamvis nondum concusso senatus consulto, quod supplicium toti familiae minitabatur. Decernite hercule impunitatem: ut² quem dignitas sua defendat,² cum praefecto urbis non profuerit?³ quem numerus servorum tueatur,⁴ cum Pedanium Secundum quadringenti non protexerint? cui familia opem ferat, quae ne in metu quidem pericula nostra advertit? An, ut quidam fingere non erubescunt, iniurias suas ultus est interfecto, quia de paterna pecunia transegerat aut avitum mancipium detrahebatur? Pronuntiemus ultro dominum iure caesum videri.

XLIV. Libet argumenta conquirere in eo, quod sapientioribus deliberatum est? Sed et si nunc primum statuendum haberemus, creditisne servum interficiendi domini animum sumpsisse, ut non vox

¹ venit] evenit *G.*

² ut . . . defendat *Med.*: at . . . defendet *Puteolanus* (*Halm, Fisher*).

³ cum . . . profuerit *Puteolanus*: cui . . . profuit *Med.* praefecto *Andresen*: praefectus *Med.*, praefectura *Puteolanus*.

⁴ tueatur *Nipperdey*: tuebitur.

¹ See XIII. 32.

² The sarcasm is, of course, levelled at the motives suggested at the outset of chap. 42. A slave, needless to say, had neither rights nor wrongs.

³ The standing formula for a verdict of justifiable homicide,

place, the alteration was for the worse; but because I had no wish to seem to be exalting my own branch of study by an overstrained affection for ancient usage. At the same time, I considered that what little influence I may possess ought not to be frittered away in perpetual expressions of dissent: I preferred it to remain intact for an hour when the state had need of advice. And that hour is come to-day, when an ex-consul has been done to death in his own home by the treason of a slave—treason which none hindered or revealed, though as yet no attacks had shaken the senatorial decree¹ which threatened the entire household with execution. By all means vote impunity! But whom shall his rank defend, when rank has not availed the prefect of Rome? Whom shall the number of his slaves protect, when four hundred could not shield Pedanius Secundus? Who shall find help in his domestics, when even fear for themselves cannot make them note our dangers? Or—as some can feign without a blush—did the killer avenge his personal wrongs because the contract touched his patrimony, or because he was losing a slave from his family establishment?² Let us go the full way and pronounce the owner justly slain!³

XLIV. “Is it your pleasure to muster arguments upon a point which has been considered by wiser minds than ours? But even if we had now for the first time to frame a decision, do you believe that a slave took the resolution of killing his master without

and therefore, in the eyes of Cassius, a crowning absurdity in such a case: compare Sen. *N.Q.* I. 16, *hunc divitem avarum . . . divus Augustus indignum vindicta iudicavit, cum a servis occisus esset, et tantum non pronuntiavit iure caesum videri.*

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

minax excideret, nihil per temeritatem proloqueretur? Sane consilium occultavit, telum inter ignaros paravit: num excubias transire, cubiculi fores recludere, lumen inferre, caedem patrare *poterat*¹ omnibus nesciis? Multa sceleris indicia praeveniunt: servi si prodant, possumus singuli inter plures, tuti inter anxios, postremo si pereundum sit, non inulti inter nocentis agere.² Suspecta maioribus nostris fuerunt ingenia servorum, etiam cum in agris aut domibus isdem nascerentur caritatemque dominorum statim acciperent. Postquam vero nationes in familiis habemus, quibus diversi ritus, externa sacra aut nulla sunt, conluviem istam non nisi metu coercueris. At quidam insontes peribunt. Nam et ex fuso exercitu cum decumus quisque fusti feritur, etiam strenui sortiuntur. Habet aliquid ex iniquo omne magnum exemplum, quod contra singulos utilitate publica rependitur.”

XLV. Sententiae Cassii ut nemo unus contra ire ansus est, ita dissonae voces respondebant numerum aut aetatem aut sexum ac plurimorum indubiam innocentiam miserantium: praevaluit tamen pars, quae supplicium decernebat. Sed obtemperari non poterat. conglobata multitudine et saxa ac faces minante. Tum Caesar populum edicto increpuit

¹ <poterat> *Halm.*

² *The sentence is obviously illogical, but there is no plausible emendation.*

¹ An allusion to the practice of decimation: see III. 21 n.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

atque omne iter, quo damnati ad poenam ducebantur, militaribus praesidiis saepsit. Censuerat Cingonius Varro ut liberti quoque, qui sub eodem tecto fuissent, Italia deportarentur. Id a principe prohibitum est, ne mos antiquus, quem misericordia non minuerat, per saevitiam intenderetur.

XLVI. Damnatus isdem consulibus Tarquitiis Priscus repetundarum Bithynis interrogantibus, magno patrum gaudio, qui accusatum ab eo Statilium Taurum pro consule ipsius meminerant. Census per Gallias a Q. Volusio et Sextio Africano Trebellioque Maximo acti sunt, aemulis inter se per nobilitatem Volusio atque Africano: Trebellium dum uterque dedignatur, supra tulere.

XLVII. Eo anno mortem obiit Memmius Regulus, auctoritate constantia fama, in quantum praesumbrante imperatoris fastigio datur, clarus, adeo ut Nero aeger valetudine, et adulantibus circum, qui finem imperio adesse dicebant, si quid fato pateretur, responderit habere subsidium rem publicam. Rogantibus dehinc, in quo potissimum, addiderat in Memmio Regulo. Vixit tamen post haec Regulus. quiete defensus et quia nova generis claritudine neque invidiosis opibus erat. Gymnasium eo anno dedicatum a Nerone praebitumque oleum equiti ac senatui Graeca facilitate.

¹ *Hist.* I. 6, 37; *Plut. Galb.* 14 sq.

² The incident was mentioned at XII. 59. ³ I. 31 n.

⁴ By ignoring him as a competitor they left him free to rise. He failed completely, however, as governor of Britain in succession to Turpilianus: see *Hist.* I. 60; II. 65; *Agr.* 16. ⁵ V. 11 n.

⁶ Built for the *Neronia*, in the Campus Martius, adjoining the *Thermae Neronianae*.—The oil, of course, was applied to the body before taking part in an athletic contest. In Athens, it would have been gratuitously supplied by the *γυμνασίαρχοι* as part of their duties.

road, by which the condemned were being marched to punishment, with detachments of soldiers. Cingonius Varro ¹ had moved that even the freedmen, who had been present under the same roof, should be deported from Italy. The measure was vetoed by the emperor, ~~lest gratuitous cruelty should aggravate a primitive custom which mercy had failed to temper.~~

XLVI. Under the same consulate, Tarquitiuſ Priscuſ was found guilty of extortion, at the ſuit of the Bithynians, much to the joy of the ſenate, which remembered his accuſation of Statiliuſ Tauruſ,² his own proconſul. In the Gallic provinces, an aſſeſſment³ was held by Quintuſ Voluſiuſ, Sextiuſ Africanuſ, and Trebelliuſ Maximuſ. Between Voluſiuſ and Africanuſ there ſubſiſted a rivalry due to their rank: for Trebelliuſ they entertained a common contempt, which enabled him to ſurpaſſ them both.⁴

XLVII. The year ſaw the end of Memmiuſ Reguluſ,⁵ whoſe authority, firmneſſ, and character had earned him the maximum of glory poſſible in the ſhadowſ caſt by imperial greatneſſ. So true was thiſ that Nero, indiſpoſed and ſurrounded by ſycophantſ predicting the diſſolution of the empire, ſhould he go the way of fate, answered that the nation had a reſource. To the further inquiry, where that reſource was ſpecially to be found, he ſubjoined: “ In Memmiuſ Reguluſ.” Yet Reguluſ ſurvived: he waſ ſhielded by hiſ quietude of life; he ſprang from a recently ennobled family; and hiſ modeſt fortune aroſed no envy.—In the courſe of the year, Nero conſecrated a gymnaſium,⁶ oil being ſupplied to the equeſtrian and ſenatorial orderſ—a Greek form of liberality.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

XLVIII. P. Mario L. Afinio¹ consulibus Antistius praetor, quem in tribunatu plebis licenter egisse memoravi, probrosa adversus principem carmina factitavit vulgavitque celebri convivio, dum apud Ostorium Scapulam epulatur. Exim a Cossutiano Capitone, qui nuper senatorium ordinem precibus Tigellini soceri sui receperat, maiestatis delatus est. Tum primum revocata ea lex, credebaturque haud perinde exitium Antistio quam imperatori gloriam quaeri, ut condemnatum² a senatu intercessione tribunicia morti eximeret.³ Et cum Ostorius nihil audivisse pro testimonio dixisset, adversis testibus creditum; censuitque Iunius Marullus consul designatus adimendam reo praeturam necandumque more maiorum. Ceteris inde adsentientibus, Paetus Thrasea, multo cum honore Caesaris et acerrime increpito Antistio, non quidquid nocens reus pati mereretur, id egregio sub principe et nulla necessitate obstricto senatui statuendum disseruit: carnificem et laqueum pridem abolita, et esse poenas legibus constitutas, quibus sine iudicium saevitia et temporum

¹ Afinio *Borghesi*: asinio.

² condemnatum *Ritter*: condemnatus.

³ eximeret] eximeretur *G.*

¹ See XIII. 28.

² The courageous son of the former governor of Britain (XII. 31). For his subsequent destruction by Antistius, see XVI. 14 sq.

³ XI. 6 n.

⁴ The infamous favourite of Nero. The authority for the vicissitudes of his early days is a well informed scholium on Juv. I. 155. The salient facts of his public career may be gleaned from the rest of the Annals: for his suicide under Otho, and a highly coloured character-sketch, see *Hist.* I. 72.

⁵ See I. 73 etc. The law had been abolished in name by Caligula (D. Cass. LIX. 4); in effect, by Claudius (LX. 3).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

infamia supplicia decernerentur. Quin in insula publicatis bonis, quo longius sontem vitam traxisset, eo privatim miseriores et publicae clementiae maximum exemplum futurum.

XLIX. Libertas Thraseae servitium aliorum rupit, et postquam discessionem consul permiserat, pedibus in sententiam eius iere, paucis exceptis, in quibus adulatione promptissimus fuit A. Vitellius, optimum quemque iurgio lacesens et respondentem reticens, ut pavida ingenia solent. At consules perficere decretum senatus non ausi, de consensu scripsere Caesari. Ille inter pudorem et iram cunctatus. postremo rescripsit:—Nulla iniuria provocatum Antistium gravissimas in principem contumelias dixisse; earum ultionem a patribus postulatam, et pro magnitudine delicti poenam statui par fuisse. Ceterum se, qui severitatem decernentium impediturus fuerit, moderationem non prohibere: statuerent ut vellent, datam et absolvendi licentiam. His atque talibus recitatis et offensione manifesta, non ideo aut consules mutare relationem aut Thrasea decessit sententia ceterive quae probaverant deseruere, pars, ne principem obiecisse invidiae viderentur, plures

¹ The future emperor.

brutality nor the age with infamy. In fact, on an island, with his property confiscated, the longer he dragged out his criminal existence, the deeper would be his personal misery, and he would also furnish a noble example of public clemency.”

XLIX. The independence of Thræsea broke through the servility of others, and, on the consul authorizing a division, he was followed in the voting by all but a few dissentients—the most active sycophant in their number being Aulus Vitellius,¹ who levelled his abuse at all men of decency, and, as is the wont of cowardly natures, lapsed into silence when the reply came. The consuls, however, not venturing to complete the senatorial decree in form, wrote to the emperor and stated the opinion of the meeting. He, after some vacillation between shame and anger, finally wrote back that “Antistius, unprovoked by any injury, had given utterance to the most intolerable insults upon the sovereign. For those insults retribution had been demanded from the Fathers; and it would have been reasonable to fix a penalty proportioned to the gravity of the offence. Still, as he had proposed to check undue severity in their sentence, he would not interfere with their moderation; they must decide as they pleased—they had been given liberty even to acquit.” These observations, and their like, were read aloud, and the imperial displeasure was evident. The consuls, however, did not change the motion on that account; Thræsea did not waive his proposal; nor did the remaining members desert the cause they had approved; one section, lest it should seem to have placed the emperor in an invidious position; a majority, because there was safety in their numbers;

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

numero tuti, Thræsea sueta firmitudine animi et ne gloria intercideret.

L. Haud dispari crimine Fabricius Veiento conflictatus est, quod multa et probrosa in patres et sacerdotes composuisset iis libris, quibus nomen codicillorum dederat. Adiciebat Tullius Geminus accusator venditata ab eo munera principis et adipiscendorum honorum ius. Quae causa Neroni fuit suscipiendi iudicii, convictumque Veintonem Italia depulit et libros exuri iussit, conquisitos lectitatosque, donec cum periculo parabantur: mox licentia habendi oblivionem attulit.

LI. Sed gravescentibus in dies publicis malis subsidia minuebantur, concessitque vita Burrus, incertum valetudine an veneno. Valetudo ex eo coniectabatur, quod in se tumescentibus paulatim faucibus et impedito meatu spiritum finiebat. Flures iussu Neronis, quasi remedium adhiberetur, inlitem palatum eius noxio medicamine adseverabant, et Burrum intellecto scelere, cum ad visendum eum princeps venisset, aspectum eius aversatum sciscitanti hactenus respondisse:—"Ego me bene habeo." Civitati grande desiderium eius mansit per memoriam virtutis et successorum alterius segnem innocentiam,

¹ A prominent informer under Domitian (*grande ei con-₃gru-
cum nostro quoque tempore monstrum*, Juv. IV. 115), and a favourite even with Nerva (Plin. *Ep.* IV. 22).

² His libels were embodied in an imaginary will. For as candour, under the empire, was safest when posthumous, this was a favourite vehicle for attacks upon the great: cf. Luc. *Nigr.* 30, προστιθείς ὅτι μίαν φωνήν Ῥωμαίων παῖδες ἀληθῆ παρ' ὄλον τὸν βίον προίενται, τὴν ἐν ταῖς διαθήκαις λέγων. See the cases of Fulcinus Trio and Petronius (VI. 38; XVI. 19).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

alterius flagrantissima flagitia.¹ Quippe Caesar duos praetoriis cohortibus imposuerat, Faenium Rufum ex vulgi favore, quia rem frumentariam sine quaestu tractabat, Sofonium Tigellinum, veterem impudicitiam atque infamiam in eo secutus. Atque illi pro cognitis moribus fuere, validior Tigellinus in animo principis et intimis libidinibus adsumptus, prospera populi et militum fama Rufus, quod apud Neronem adversum experiebatur.

LII. Mors Burri infregit Senecae potentiam, quia nec bonis artibus idem virium erat altero velut duce amoto, et Nero ad deteriores inclinabat. Hi variis criminationibus Senecam adoriuntur, tamquam ingentis et privatum modum evectas opes adhuc augeret, quodque studia civium in se verteret, hortorum quoque amoenitate et villarum magnificentia quasi principem supergrederetur. Obiciebant etiam eloquentiae laudem uni sibi adsciscere et carmina crebrius factitare, postquam Neroni amor eorum venisset. Nam oblectamentis principis palam iniquum detrectare vim eius equos regentis, includere voces,² quotiens caneret. Quem ad finem nihil in re publica clarum fore, quod non ab illo reperiri credatur? Certe finitam Neronis pueritiam et robur

¹ flagitia *Orelli* : flagitia . adulteria.

² voces] vocem *Muratus*.

innocent, the other flagrantly criminal. For the Caesar had appointed two commanders to the praetorian cohorts: Faenius Rufus, commended by the favour of the crowd, as he superintended the provisioning of the capital¹ without profit to himself; and Sofonius Tigellinus, in whose case the attractions were the licentiousness of his past and his infamy. Neither belied his known habits: Tigellinus took the firmer hold over the mind of the prince and was made free of his most intimate debauches; Rufus enjoyed an excellent character with the people and the troops, and laboured under that disadvantage in his relations with Nero.

LII. The death of Burrus shook the position of Seneca: for not only had the cause of decency lost in power by the removal of one of its two champions, but Nero was inclining to worse counsellors. These brought a variety of charges to the assault on Seneca, "who was still augmenting that enormous wealth which had transcended the limits of a private fortune; who was perverting the affection of his countrymen to himself; who even in the charm of his pleasure-grounds and the splendour of his villas appeared bent on surpassing the sovereign. The honours of eloquence," so the count proceeded, "he arrogated to himself alone; and he was writing verse more frequently, now that Nero had developed an affection for the art. For of the emperor's amusements in general he was an openly captious critic, disparaging his powers when he drove his horses and deriding his notes when he sang! How long was nothing to be counted brilliant in Rome, unless it was believed the invention of Seneca? Beyond a doubt, Nero's boyhood was finished, and the full vigour of youth

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

iuventae adesse: exueret magistrum, satis amplis doctoribus instructus maioribus suis.

LIII. At Seneca criminantium non ignarus, proden-
tibus iis, quibus aliqua honesti cura, et familiaritatem
eius magis aspernante Caesare, tempus sermoni orat
et accepto ita incipit: " Quartus decimus annus est,
Caesar, ex quo spei tuae admotus sum, octavus. ut
imperium obtines: medio temporis tantum honorum
atque opum in me cumulasti, ut nihil felicitati meae
desit nisi moderatio eius. Utar magnis exemplis,
nec meae fortunae, sed tuae. Abavus tuus Augustus
M. Agrippae Mytilenense secretum, C. Maecenati
urbe in ipsa velut peregrinum otium permisit;
quorum alter bellorum socius, alter Romae pluribus
laboribus iactatus ampla quidem, sed pro ingentibus
meritis, praemia acceperant. Ego quid aliud muni-
ficentiae *tuae* adhibere potui quam studia, ut sic
dixerim, in umbra educata, et quibus claritudo venit,
quod iuventae tuae rudimentis adfuisse videor,
grande huius rei pretium. At tu gratiam immensam,
innumeram pecuniam circumdedisti, adeo ut plerum-
que intra me ipse volvam: egone, equestri et

¹ *Desideravit enim (Augustus) nonnunquam . . . et M. Agrippae patientiam et Maecenatis taciturnitatem, cum ille ex levi rigoris suspicione, et quod Marcellus sibi anteferretur, Mytilenas se, relictis omnibus, contulisset (23 B.C.); hic secretum de comperta Murenæ coniuratione (23 or 22 B.C.) uxori Terentiae (sister of Murena) prodidisset (Suet. Aug. 66).*



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

provinciali loco ortus, proceribus civitatis adnumeror? Inter nobiles et longa decora praeferentes novitas mea enituit? Ubi est animus ille modicis contentus? Talis hortos exstruit et per haec suburbana incedit et tantis agrorum spatiis, tam lato faenore exuberat? una defensio occurrit, quod muneribus tuis obniti non dehui.

LIV. Sed uterque mensuram inplevimus, et *tu* quantum princeps tribuere amico posset, et ego quantum amicus a principe accipere: cetera invidiam augent. Quae quidem, ut omnia mortalia, infra tuam magnitudinem iacet, sed mihi incumbit, mihi subveniendum est. Quo modo in militia aut via fessus adminiculum orarem, ita in hoc itinere vitae senex et levissimis quoque curis impar, cum opes meas ultra sustinere non possim, praesidium peto. Iube rem¹ *per*² procuratores tuos administrari, in tuam fortunam recipi. Nec me in paupertatem ipse detrudam, sed traditis quorum fulgore praestringor, quod temporis hortorum aut villarum curae seponitur, in animum revocabo. Superest tibi robur et tot per annos visum *summi*³ fastigii regimen: possumus seniores amici quietem reposcere.⁴ Hoc quoque in tuam gloriam cedet, eos ad summa vexisse,⁵ qui et modica tolerarent.”

LV. Ad quae Nero sic ferme respondit: “Quod meditatae orationi tuae statim occurram, id primum

¹ iube rem *Baiter* (iube rem meam *Doederlein*): iubere *Med.*¹, iuvere *Med.*?

² *per*] *Added by Med.*²

³ <summi> *Halm*. No emendation is entirely satisfactory.

⁴ reposcere *Halm*: respondere.

⁵ vexisse] *evexisse Heinsius*.

¹ The family came from Cordova.

of a simple knight and a provincial,¹ who am numbered with the magnates of the realm? Among these nobles, wearing their long-descended glories, has my novel name swum into ken? Where is that spirit which found contentment in mediocrity? Building these terraced gardens?—Pacing these suburban mansions?—Luxuriating in these broad acres, these world-wide investments?—A single defence suggests itself—that I had not the right to obstruct your bounty.

LIV. “But we have both filled up the measure: you, of what a prince may give to his friend; and I, of what a friend may take from his prince. All beyond breeds envy! True, envy, like everything mortal, lies far beneath your greatness; but by me the burden is felt—to me a relief is necessary. As I should pray for support in warfare, or when wearied by the road, so in this journey of life, an old man and unequal to the lightest of cares, I ask for succour: for I can bear my riches no further. Order my estates to be administered by your procurators, to be embodied in your fortune. Not that by my own action I shall reduce myself to poverty: rather, I shall resign the glitter of wealth which dazzles me, and recall to the service of the mind those hours which are now set apart to the care of my gardens or my villas. You have vigour to spare; you have watched for years the methods by which supreme power is wielded: we, your older friends, may demand our rest. This, too, shall redound to your glory—that you raised to the highest places men who could also accept the lowly.”

LV. Nero’s reply, in effect, was this:—“If I am able to meet your studied eloquence with an im-

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

tui muneris habeo, qui me non tantum praevisa, sed subita expedire docuisti. Abavus meus Augustus Agrippae et Maecenati usurpare otium post labores concessit, sed in ea ipse aetate, cuius auctoritas tueretur quidquid illud et qualecumque tribuisset; ac tamen neutrum datis a se praemiis exuit. Bello et periculis meruerant; in iis enim iuventa Augusti versata est. Nec mihi tela et manus tuae defuissent in armis agenti: sed quod praesens condicio poscebat, ratione consilio praeceptis pueritiam, dein iuventam meam fovisti. Et tua quidem erga me munera, dum vita suppetet, aeterna erunt: quae a me habes, horti et faenus et villae, casibus obnoxia sunt. Ac licet multa videantur, plerique haudquaquam artibus tuis pares plura tenuerunt. Pudet referre libertinos, qui ditiores spectantur. Unde etiam mihi rubori est, quod praecipuus caritate nondum omnis fortuna antecellis; *nisi forte aut te Vitellio ter consuli aut me Claudio postponis, et quantum Volusio longa parsimonia quaesivit, tantum in te mea liberalitas explere non potest.*¹

LVI. Verum et tibi valida aetas rebusque et fructui rerum sufficiens, et nos prima imperii spatia ingredimur. Quin, si qua in parte lubricum adule-

¹ <nisi forte . . . non potest> Spengel, Nipperdey. In the *Mediceus* the words follow ingredimur below. Haase preferred to place them after tenuerunt above.

¹ XI. 2 n., etc.

² XIII. 30 fin.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

scientiae nostrae declinat, revocas ornatumque robur subsidio inpensius regis? Non tua moderatio, si reddideris pecuniam, nec quies, si reliqueris principem, sed mea avaritia, meae crudelitatis metus in ore omnium versabitur. Quod si maxime continentia tua laudetur, non tamen sapienti viro decorum fuerit, unde amico infamiam paret, inde gloriam sibi recipere.” His adicit complexum et oscula, factus natura et consuetudine exercitus velare odium fallacibus blanditiis. Seneca, qui finis omnium cum dominante sermonum, gratis agit: sed instituta prioris potentiae commutat, prohibet coetus salutantium, vitat comitantis, rarus per urbem, quasi valetudine infensa aut sapientiae studiis domi adtineretur.

LVII. Perculso Seneca promptum fuit Rufum Faenium inminuere Agrippinae amicitiam in eo criminantibus. Validiorque in dies Tigellinus et malas artis, quibus solis pollebat, gratiores ratus, si principem societate scelerum obstringeret, metus eius rimatur; conpertoque Plautum et Sullam maxime timeri, Plautum in Asiam, Sullam in Galliam Narbonensem nuper amotos, nobilitatem eorum et propinquos huic Orientis, illi Germaniae exercitus commemorat. Non se, ut Burrum, diversas spes, sed solam incolumitatem Neronis spectare; cui

¹ A reminiscence of Sen. *De ira*, II. 33 (for the famous *odisse quem laeseris* of *Agr.* 42 is from the same source):—*Notissima vox eius qui in cultu regum consenuerat: cum illum quidam interrogaret quomodo rarissimam rem in aula consecutus esset, senectutem, ‘Iniurias,’ inquit, ‘accipiendo et gratias agendo.’*

my youth, if here and there they slip, and even more zealously guide and support the manhood which owes its pride to you. Not your moderation, if you give back your riches; not your retirement, if you abandon your prince; but *my* avarice, and the terrors of *my* cruelty, will be upon all men's lips. And, however much your abnegation may be praised, it will still be unworthy of a sage to derive credit from an act which sullies the fair fame of a friend." He followed his words with an embrace and kisses—nature had fashioned him and use had trained him to veil his hatred under insidious caresses. Seneca—such is the end of all dialogues with an autocrat—expressed his gratitude:¹ but he changed the established routine of his former power, banished the crowds from his antechambers, shunned his attendants, and appeared in the city with a rareness ascribed to his detention at home by adverse health or philosophic studies.

LVII. With Seneca brought low, it was a simple matter to undermine Faenius Rufus, the charge in his case being friendship with Agrippina. Tigellinus, too, growing stronger with every day, and convinced that the mischievous arts, which were his one source of power, would be all the more acceptable, could he bind the emperor to himself by a partnership in crime, probed his fears, and, discovering the main objects of his alarm to be Plautus and Sulla—both lately removed, the former to Asia, the latter to Narbonese Gaul—began to draw attention to their distinguished lineage and their nearness, respectively, to the armies of the East and of Germany. "Unlike Burrus," he said, "he had not in view two irreconcilable hopes, but purely the safety of Nero. In the capital, where

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

caveri utcumque ab urbanis insidiis praesenti opera :¹ longinquos motus quonam modo comprimi posse? Erectas Gallias ad nomen dictatorium, nec minus suspensos Asiae populos claritudine avi Drusi. Sullam inopem, unde praecipuam audaciam, et simulatorem segnitiae, dum temeritati locum reperiret. Plautum magnis opibus ne fingere quidem cupidinem otii, sed veterum Romanorum imitamenta praeferre, adsumpta etiam Stoicorum adrogantia sectaque, quae turbidos et negotiorum adpetentis faciat. Nec ultra mora. Sulla sexto die pervectis Massiliam percussoribus ante metum et rumorem interficitur, cum epulandi causa discumberet. Relatum² caput eius inludit Nero tamquam praematura canitiae deforme.

LVIII. Plauto parari necem non perinde occultum fuit, quia pluribus salus eius curabatur, et spatium itineris ac maris tempusque interiectum moverat famam; vulgoque fingeantur petitum ab eo Corbulonem, magnis tum exercitibus praesidentem et, clari atque insontes *si*³ interficerentur, praecipuum ad pericula. Quin et Asiam favore iuvenis arma cepisse, nec milites ad scelus missos aut numero validos aut animo promptos, postquam iussa efficere nequiverint, ad spes novas transisse. Vana haec more famae

¹ praesenti opera *Lipsius* : praesentiora.

² relatum (*Fisher*) : prelatum *Med.* ("linea per p ducta"), perlatum *Agricola, vulg.*

³ <si> *Bezenberger.*

¹ Plautus (XIII. 19 n.) was a son of Drusus' daughter Julia; Sulla (XII. 52 n.), a descendant of the dictator.

² Throughout the period from Nero to Domitian, Roman stoicism was, on the whole, definitely hostile to the empire. Other prominent members of the school to perish in this reign were Seneca, Lucan, Barea Soranus, and Thrasea Paetus.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

credentium otio augebantur; ceterum libertus Plauti celeritate ventorum praevenit centurionem et mandata L. Antistii soceri attulit:—Effugeret segnem mortem, dum suffugium esset¹: magni nominis miseratione reperturum bonos, consociaturum audaces: nullum interim subsidium aspernandum. Si sexaginta milites (tot enim adveniebant) propulisset, dum refertur nuntius Neroni, dum manus alia permeat, multa secutura, quae adusque bellum evalescerent. Denique aut salutem—tali consilio quaeri, aut nihil gravius audenti quam ignavo patiendum esse.

LIX. Sed Plautum ea non movere sive nullam opem providebat inermis atque exul, seu taedio ambiguae spei, an amore coniugis et liberorum, quibus placabiliorem fore principem rebatur nulla sollicitudine turbatum. Sunt qui alios a socero nuntios venisse ferant, tamquam nihil atrox immineret; doctoresque sapientiae, Coeranum Graeci, Musonium Tusci generis, constantiam opperienda mortis pro incerta et trepida vita suasisse. Repertus est certe per medium diei nudus exercitando corpori. Talem eum centurio trucidavit coram Pelagone spadone, quem

¹ dum . . . esset *Andresen*: otium . . . et.

¹ XIII. 11; XVI. 10.

² Only known otherwise from a couple of words in the elder Pliny's *index auctorum* to his second book.

³ C. Musonius Rufus, one of the great names of Stoicism; born at Vulsinii in Etruria of an equestrian family; teacher of Epictetus while he was still a slave (*Diss.* I. 9, 29); banished to Gyara as privy to the Pisonian conspiracy (XV. 71; Philostr. *V.A.* VII. 16): returned after the death of Nero (*Hist.* III. 81; IV. 10, 40); specially exempted in the banishment of philo-

manner of all rumours, were amplified by indolent credulity; in reality, a freedman of Plautus, with the help of quick winds, outstripped the centurion, and carried his patron instructions from his father-in-law, Lucius Antistius:¹—“He was to escape a coward’s death, while a refuge was still open. Compassion for his great name would win him the support of the good, the alliance of the bold; in the meantime, no resource should be disdained. If he repelled sixty soldiers” (the number arriving), “then in the interval—while the news was travelling back to Nero—while another force was moving to the scene—there would be a train of events which might develop into war. In fine, either he saved his life by this course or hardihood would cost him no dearer than timidity.”

LIX. All this, however, left Plautus unmoved. Either, exiled and unarmed, he foresaw no help; or he had wearied of hope and its incertitudes; or possibly the cause was affection for his wife and children, to whom he supposed the emperor would prove more placable if no alarms had disturbed his equanimity. There are those who state that fresh couriers had arrived from his father-in-law with news that no drastic measures were pending, while his teachers of philosophy—Coeranus² and Musonius,³ Greek and Tuscan respectively by origin—had advised him to have the courage to await death, in preference to an uncertain and harassed life. At all events, he was found in the early afternoon, stripped for bodily exercise. In that condition he was cut down by the centurion, under the eyes of the eunuch sophers under Vespasian (D. Cass. LXVI. 13). Extensive fragments of his works survive, principally in Stobaeus.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Nero centurioni et manipulo, quasi satellitibus ministrum regium. praeposuerat. Caput interfecti relatum; cuius aspectu (ipsa principis verba referam) "Cur," inquit, "Nero . . . ?¹" et posito metu nuptias Poppaeae ob eius modi terrores dilatas maturare parat Octaviamque coniugem amoliri, quamvis modeste ageret, nomine patris et studiis populi gravem. Sed ad senatum litteras misit de caede Sullae Plautique haud confessus, verum utriusque turbidum ingenium esse, et sibi incolumitatem rei publicae magna cura haberi. Decretae eo nomine supplicationes, utque Sulla et Plautus senatu moverentur, gravioribus iam² ludibriis quam malis.

LX. Igitur accepto patrum consulto, postquam cuncta scelerum suorum pro egregiis accipi videt, exturbat Octaviam. sterilem dictitans; exim Poppaeae coniungitur. Ea diu paelex et adulteri Neronis, mox mariti potens, quendam ex ministris Octaviae impulit servilem ei amorem obicere. Destinaturque reus cognomento Eucaerus, natione Alexandrinus, canere tibiis perdoctus.³ Actae ob id de ancillis quaestiones, et vi tormentorum victis quibusdam, ut falsa adnuerent, plures perstitere

¹ . . . *Walther*. *Halm supplied*:—〈hominem nasutum timuisti?〉.

² iam *Freinsheim*: tam *Med.*, tamen *G.*

³ tibiis perdoctus *Jackson*: per tybias doctus *Med.*, tibiis doctus *G. vulg.*

¹ *Halm's* supplement is suggested by *Dio* (LXII. 14):—
 "Οὐκ ἤδειν, ἔφη, ὅτι μεγάλην ῥίνα εἶχεν," ὡσπερ φεισάμενος ἂν αὐτοῦ εἰ τοῦτο προηπίστατο.

² They had the reputation of being *περὶ αὐλοῦς μουσικώτατοι* (*Ath.* 176 F. init.).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

sanctitatem dominae tueri; ex quibus una instanti Tigellino castiora esse muliebria Octaviae respondit quam os eius. Movetur tamen primo civilis discidii specie domumque Burri, praedia Plauti, infausta dona accipit: mox in Campaniam pulsa est addita militari custodia. Inde crebri questus nec occulti per vulgum, cui minor sapientia *et* ex mediocritate fortunae pauciora pericula sunt. His . . .¹ tamquam² Nero paenitentia flagitii, coniugem revocarit² Octaviam.

LXI. Exim laeti Capitolium scandunt deosque tandem venerantur. Effigies Poppaeae proruunt, Octaviae imagines gestant umeris, spargunt floribus foroque ac templis statuunt. Itur etiam in principis laudes strepitu³ venerantium. Iamque et Palatium multitudine et clamoribus complebant, cum emissi militum globi verberibus et intento ferro turbatos disiecere. Mutataque quae per seditionem verteerant, et Poppaeae honos repositus est. Quae semper odio, tum et metu atrox, ne aut vulgi acrior vis ingrueret aut Nero inclinatione populi mutaretur, provoluta genibus eius, non eo loci res suas agi,⁴ ut de matrimonio certet, quamquam id sibi vita potius, sed vitam ipsam in extremum adductam a

¹ . . . *Nipperdey*.

² tamquam . . . revocarit *Nipperdey*: quamquam . . . revocavit.

³ strepitu *Andresen*: repetitum.

⁴ agi] ait *Bezenberger*.

greater number steadfastly maintained the honour of their mistress, one of them retorting under pressure from Tigellinus that Octavia's body was chaster than his own mouth. She was removed, however, first under colour of a civil divorce, and received—two ominous gifts—the mansion of Burrus and the estates of Plautus. A little later, she was banished to Campania and put under military supervision. The measure led to general and undisguised protests from the common people, endowed with less discretion than their superiors, and—thanks to their humble station—faced by fewer perils. <Then came a rumour> that Nero had repented of his outrage and recalled Octavia to his side.

LXI. At once exulting crowds scaled the Capitol, and Heaven at last found itself blessed. They hurled down the effigies of Poppaea, they carried the statues of Octavia shoulder-high, strewed them with flowers, upraised them in the forum and the temples. Even the emperor's praises were essayed with vociferous loyalty. Already they were filling the Palace itself with their numbers and their cheers, when bands of soldiers emerged and scattered them in disorder with whipcuts and levelled weapons. All the changes effected by the outbreak were rectified, and the honours of Poppaea were reinstated. She herself, always cruel in her hatreds, and now rendered more so by her fear that either the violence of the multitude might break out in a fiercer storm or Nero follow the trend of popular feeling, threw herself at his knees:—“Her affairs,” she said, “were not in a position in which she could fight for her marriage, though it was dearer to her than life: that life itself had been brought to the

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

clientelis et servitiis Octaviae, quae plebis sibi nomen indiderint, ea in pace ausi, quae vix bello evenirent. Arma illa adversus principem sumpta; ducem tantum defuisse, qui motis rebus facile reperiretur, omitteret modo Campaniam et in urbem ipsa¹ pergeret, ad cuius nutum absentis tumultus cierentur. Quod alioquin suum delictum? Quam cuiusquam offensionem? An quia veram progeniem penetibus Caesarum datura sit? Malle populum Romanum tibicinis Aegyptii subolem imperatorio fastigio induci? Denique, si id rebus conducat, libens quam coactus acciret dominam, vel consuleret securitati. Iusta ultione et modicis remediis primos motus consedissee: at si desperent uxorem Neronis fore Octaviam, illi maritum daturus.

LXII. Varius sermo et ad metum atque iram accommodatus terruit simul audientem et accendit. Sed parum valebat suspicio in servo et quaestionibus ancillarum elusa erat. Ergo confessionem alicuius quaeri placet, cui rerum quoque novarum crimen adfingeretur. Et visus idoneus maternae necis patrator Anicetus, classi apud Misenum, ut memoravi, praefectus, levi post admissum scelus gratia, dein

¹ ipsa *Boetticher*: ipsam.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

gravioere odio, quia malorum facinorum ministri quasi exprobrantes aspiciuntur. Igitur accitum eum Caesar operae prioris admonet: solum incolu- mitati principis adversus insidiantem matrem sub- venisse; locum haud minoris gratiae instare, si coniugem infensam depelleret. Nec manu aut telo opus: fateretur Octaviae adulterium. Occulta quidem ad praesens, sed magna ei praemia et secessus amoenos promittit, vel, si negavisset, necem intentat. Ille insita vaecordia et facilitate priorum flagitiorum, plura etiam quam iussum erat fingit fateturque apud amicos, quos velut consilio adhibuerat princeps. Tum in Sardiniam pellitur, ubi non inops exilium toleravit et fato obiit.

LXIII. At Nero praefectum in spem sociandae classis corruptum, et incusatae paulo ante sterilitatis oblitus, abactos partus conscientia libidinum, caque sibi conperta edicto memorat insulaque Pandateria Octaviam claudit. Non alia exul visentium oculos maiore misericordia adfecit. Meminerant adhuc quidam Agrippinae a Tiberio, recentior Iuliae me- moria obversabatur a Claudio pulsae: sed illis robur aetatis adfuerat; laeta aliqua viderant et prae- sentem saevitiam melioris olim fortunae recordatione

¹ Selected, it is to be feared, as a notoriously unhealthy island (cf. II. 85 fin.).

² I. 53 n.

³ The wife of Germanicus. Book V. breaks short just before her banishment to Pandateria (29 A.D.).

⁴ Julia Livilla, youngest child of Germanicus and Agrippina, born in 18 A.D.; exiled by her brother Caligula in 37 A.D.; recalled by Claudius at the outset of his reign, then, at the instigation of Messalina, banished again on a charge of adultery with Seneca, and shortly afterwards put to death (D. Cass. LX. 4, 8).

⁵ The words are applicable only to Agrippina.

replaced by a more serious dislike, since the instruments of crime are counted a visible reproach. He was summoned accordingly, and the Caesar reminded him of his earlier service:—“Singly he had ensured the emperor’s safety in opposition to a treacherous mother. The opportunity for a not less grateful action was at hand, if he could remove a malignant wife. Not even force or cold steel was necessary: he had simply to admit adultery with Octavia.” He promised him a reward, secret, it might be, at the outset, but large; also, a pleasant place of retirement: should he refuse he held out the threat of death. Anicetus, with inbred perversity and an ease communicated by former crimes, invented and confessed more than had been ordered, in the presence of the friends convened by the emperor to play the part of a privy council. He was then banished to Sardinia,¹ where he supported a not impecunious exile, and died by a natural death.

LXIII. Nero, for his part, announced by edict that Octavia had seduced the prefect in the hope of gaining the co-operation of his squadron; that, conscious of her infidelities, she had procured abortion,—he failed to remember his recent charge of sterility!—and that these were facts ascertained by himself. He then confined her in the island of Pandateria.² No woman in exile ever presented a more pitiful spectacle to the eye of the beholder. There were yet some who recollected the banishment of Agrippina³ by Tiberius; the more recent memory of Julia’s⁴ expulsion by Claudius still dwelt in the minds of men. But to these the maturity of life had come;⁵ they had seen some little happiness, and could soften the cruelty of the present by recalling

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

adlevabant. Huic primum nuptiarum dies loco funeris fuit, deductae in domum, in qua nihil nisi luctuosum haberet, erepto per venenum patrē et statim fratre; tum ancilla domina validior et Poppaea non nisi in perniciem uxoris nupta, postremo crimen omni exitio gravius.

LXIV. Ac puella ~~vicesimo~~¹ aetatis anno inter centuriones et milites, praesagio ~~malorum~~ iam vitae exempta, nondum tamen morte adquiescebat. Paucis dehinc interiectis diebus mori iubetur, cum iam viduam se et tantum sororem testaretur communisque Germanicos et postremo Agrippinae nomen ciceret, qua incolumi infelix quidem matrimonium, sed sine exitio pertulisset. Restrungitur vinclis venaeque eius per omnis artus exsolvuntur; et quia pressus pavore sanguis tardius labebatur, praefervidi balnei vapore enecatur. Additurque atrocior saevitia, quod caput amputatum latumque in urbem Poppaea vidit. Dona ob haec templis decreta quem² ad finem memorabimus? Quicumque casus temporum illorum nobis vel aliis auctoribus noscent, praesumptum habeant, quotiens fugas et caedes iussit princeps, totiens gratis deis actas, quaeque rerum secundarum olim, tum publicae cladis insignia

¹ vicesimo] duo et vicesimo *Nipperdey*, quinto et v. *Ritter*.

² decreta quem *Doederlein* : decretaque.

¹ As a matter of fact, she was older than Britannicus; who was born on Feb. 13, 41 A.D.

² Through the adoption of Nero by Claudius.

³ The surname was conferred by the senate on Tiberius' brother Drusus and his descendants. His grandson Claudius was father of Octavia; his granddaughter Agrippina, mother of Nero.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

fuisse. Neque tamen silebimus, si quod senatus consultum adulatione novum aut patientia postremum fuit.

LXV. Eodem anno libertorum potissimos veneno interfecisse creditus est, Doryphorum quasi adversatum nuptiis Poppaëae, Pallantem, quod immensam pecuniam longa senecta detineret. Romanus ¹ secretis criminationibus incusaverat Senecam ut C. Pisonis socium, sed validius a Seneca eodem crimine percussus est. Unde Pisoni timor et orta insidiarum in Neronem magna moles et inprospera.

¹ Romanus] . . . Romanus *Ritter*.

BOOK XIV. LXIV.—LXV.

calamity. Nevertheless, where a senatorial decree achieved a novelty in adulation or a last word in self-abasement, I shall not pass it by in silence.

LXV. In the same year, he was credited with the poisoning of two of his principal freedmen: Doryphorus,¹ as an opponent of the marriage with Poppaea; Pallas, because he kept his vast riches to himself by a too protracted old age.—Romanus² had attacked Seneca, in private informations, as the associate of Gnaeus Piso, but was himself more surely struck down by Seneca on the same charge. The result was the alarm of Piso and the birth of an elaborate and luckless conspiracy against Nero.

¹ *Libertus a libellis* in succession to Callistus.

² Possibly another Caesarian freedman, unless there is a gap in the text.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

LIBER XV

I. INTEREA rex Parthorum Vologeses cognitis Corbulonis rebus regemque alienigenam Tigranen Armeniae impositum, simul fratre Tiridate pulso spretum Arsacidarum fastigium ire ultum volens, magnitudine rursus Romana et continui foederis reverentia diversas ad curas trahebatur, cunctator ingenio et defectione Hyrcanorum, gentis validae, multisque ex eo bellis inligatus. Atque illum ambiguum novus insuper nuntius contumeliae exstimulat: quippe egressus Armenia Tigranes Adiabenos, conterminam nationem, latius ac diutius quam per latrocinia vastaverat, idque primores gentium aegre tolerabant: eo contemptiois descensum, ut ne duce quidem Romano incursarentur, sed temeritate obsidis tot per annos inter mancipia habiti. Accendebat dolorem eorum Monobazus, quem penes Adiabenum regimen, quod praesidium aut unde peteret rogitans. Iam de Armenia concessum, proxima trahi; et nisi defendant Parthi, levins servitium apud Romanos deditis quam captis esse.

¹ The narrative reverts to the end of XIV. 26. The events recorded in the first seventeen chapters of this book, though given under the one annalistic year 62 A.D., extend from 61 to 63 A.D.

² It had existed without a formal rupture since 20 B.C., the year of the restitution of the standards captured from Crassus at Carrhae (53 B.C.).

BOOK XV

I. MEANWHILE,¹ the Parthian king Vologeses—apprized of Corbulo's feats and the elevation of the alien Tigranes to the throne of Armenia, and anxious furthermore to take steps to avenge the slur cast upon the majesty of the Arsacian line by the expulsion of his brother Tiridates—was drawn, on the other hand, to different lines of thought by considerations of Roman power and by respect for a long-standing treaty.² For he was by nature prone to temporize, and he was hampered by a revolt of the powerful Hyrcanian tribe and by the numerous campaigns which it involved. He was still in doubt, when news of a fresh indignity stung him into action: for Tigranes, emerging from Armenia, had ravaged the bordering country of Adiabene too widely and too long for a plundering foray, and the grandes of the nations were becoming restive; complaining that they had sunk to a point of humiliation where they could be harried, not even by a Roman general, but by the temerity of a hostage whom for years the enemy had counted among his chattels. Their resentment was inflamed by Monobazus, the ruling prince of Adiabene:—"What protection," he kept demanding, "was he to seek? or from what quarter? Armenia had already been ceded; the adjacent country was following; and, if Parthia refused protection, then the Roman yoke pressed more lightly upon a surrendered than upon a conquered nation!" Tiri-

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Tiridates quoque regni profugus per silentium aut modice querendo gravior erat:—Non enim ignavia magna imperia contineri; virorum armorumque faciendum certamen; id in summa fortuna aequius quod validius, et sua retinere privatae domus, de alienis certare regiam laudem esse.

II. Igitur commotus his Vologeses concilium vocat et proximum sibi Tiridaten constituit atque ita orditur:—“Hunc ego eodem mecum patre genitum, cum mihi per aetatem summo nomine concessisset, in possessionem Armeniae deduxi, qui tertius potentiae gradus habetur: nam Medos Pacorus ante ceperat. Videbarque contra vetera fratrum odia et certamina familiae nostrae penatis rite composuisse. Prohibent Romani et pacem numquam ipsis prospere laccessitam nunc quoque in exitium suum abrumpunt. Non ibo infitias: aequitalem quam sanguine, causa quam armis retinere parta maioribus malueram. Si cunctatione deliqui, virtute corrigam. Vestra quidem vis et gloria *in* integro est, addita modestiae fama, quae neque summis mortalium spernenda est et a dis aestimatur.” Simul diademate caput Tiridatis evinxit, promptam equitum manum, quae regem ex more sectatur, Monaesi nobili viro tradidit, adiectis Adiabenorum auxiliis mandavitque Tigranen Armenia exturbandum¹ dum

¹ exturbandum *Becher*: exturba *Med.*, exturbare *Ernesti*, *vulg.*

¹ His remaining brother, to whom had been assigned the Arsacian appanage of Media Atropatene (between Armenia and Media proper).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

ipse positus adversus Hyrcanos discordiis viris intimas molemque belli ciet, provinciis Romanis minitans.

III. Quae ubi Corbuloni certis nuntiis audita sunt, legiones duas cum Verulano Severo et Vettio Bolano subsidium Tigrani mittit, occulto praecepto, compositius cuncta quam festinantius agerent: quippe bellum habere quam gerere malebat. Scripseratque Caesari proprio duce opus esse, qui Armeniam defenderet: Suriam ingruente Vologese acriore in discrimine esse. Atque interim reliquas legiones pro ripa Euphratis locat, tumultuariam provincialium manum armat, hostilis ingressus praesidiis intercipit. Et quia egena aquarum regio est, castella fontibus inposita; quosdam rivos congestu harenae abdidit.

IV. Ea dum a Corbulone tuendae Suriae parantur, acto raptim agmine Monaeses, ut famam sui praeiret, non ideo nescium aut incautum Tigranen offendit. Occupaverat Tigranocertam, urbem copia defensorum et magnitudine moenium validam. Ad hoc Nicephorius amnis haud spernenda latitudine partem murorum ambit, et ducta ingens fossa, qua fluvio diffidebatur. Inerantque milites et provisi ante

¹ XIV. 26.

² Appointed *legatus* of Britain by Vitellius, and afterwards proconsul of Asia. Statius, whose *Protrepticum ad Crispinum* (*Silv.* V. 2) is addressed to his son, does what must be ample justice to his services in Armenia (*l.l.* 31–50).

³ The identification of the Nicephorius depends on that of the site of Tigranocerta. If the town is placed, with Sachau and others, at Tell Ermen to the south of Mt. Masius (*et-Târ*), which agrees with the data furnished by Tacitus and Strabo (522, 747), though not with those of Pliny (*H.N.* VI. 27, 129; *ib.* 9, 26), the stream is the Zergan, which falls into the Khabûr, a tributary of the Euphrates. If, on the other hand, Tigranocerta is taken, as by Egli, to have occupied the position of

BOOK XV. II.—IV.

himself laid aside his quarrel with Hyrcania and called up his internal forces, with the full machinery of war, as a threat to the Roman provinces.

III. So soon as Corbulo had the news by sure messengers, he sent two legions under Verulanus Severus¹ and Vettius Bolanus² to reinforce Tigranes; with private instructions, however, that all their actions were to be circumspect rather than rapid; for in truth, he was more desirous to have war upon his hands than to wage it. Also he had written to Nero that a separate commander was required for the defence of Armenia: Syria, he observed, stood in the graver danger, if Vologeses attacked. In the interval, he stationed his remaining legion on the Euphrates bank, armed an improvised force of provincials, and closed the hostile avenues of approach by garrison-posts. Further, as the region is deficient in water, forts were thrown up to command the springs: a few brooks he buried under piles of sand.

IV. While Corbulo was thus preparing for the defence of Syria, Monaeses, who had marched at full speed in order to outstrip the rumour of his coming, failed none the less to catch Tigranes unawares or off his guard. He had occupied Tigranocerta, a town formidable by the number of its defenders and the scale of its fortifications. In addition, a part of the walls is encircled by the Nicephorius,³ a river of respectable width; and a huge fosse had been drawn at points where the stream was not to be relied upon. Within lay Roman troops, and supplies to which attention had been

Sert, north of Mt Masius and south-west of Lake Van, it stood on the Bitlis-su.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

commeatus, quorum subvectu pauci avidius progressi et repentinis hostibus circumventi ira magis quam metu ceteros accenderant. Sed Partho ad exsequendas obsidiones nulla comminus audacia: raris sagittis neque clausos exterret et semet frustratur. Adiabeni cum promovere scalas et machinamenta inciperent, facile detrusi, mox erumpentibus nostris caeduntur.

V. Corbulo tamen, quamvis secundis rebus suis, moderandum fortunae ratus misit ad Vologesen, qui expostularent vim provinciae inlatam: socium amicumque regem, cohortis Romanas circumsideri. Omitteret potius obsidionem, aut se quoque in agro hostili castra positurum. Casperius centurio in eam legationem delectus apud oppidum Nisibin, septem et triginta milibus passuum a Tigranocerta distantem, adiit regem et mandata ferociter edidit. Vologesi vetus et penitus infixum erat arma Romana vitandi, nec praesentia prospere fluebant. Inritum obsidium, tutus manu et copiis Tigranes, fugati qui expugnationem sumpserant, missae in Armeniam legiones, et aliae pro Suria paratae ultro inrumpere; sibi inbecillum equitem pabuli inopia: nam exorta vis locustarum ambederat quidquid herbidum aut frondosum. Igitur metu abstruso mitiora obtendens, missurum ad

¹ By crossing the Euphrates and invading Mesopotamia.

² In north-eastern Mesopotamia. The town—*ἣν οἱ μὲν βάρβαροι Νίσιβιν* [Syr. *N'tsībḥīn*], *οἱ δ' Ἕλληνες Ἀντιόχειαν Μυγδονικὴν προσηγόρευον* (Plut. *Luc.* 32)—was of high strategic importance from the time of Lucullus to that of John Zimisces, but is now reduced to a couple of hundred mud huts.

³ This is said to determine the month as June or July.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

imperatorem Romanum legatos super petenda Armenia et firmanda pace respondet. Monaesen omittere Tigranocertam iubet, ipse retro concedit.

VI. Haec plures ut formidine regis et Corbulonis minis patrata ac magnifica extollebant: alii occulte pepigisse interpretabantur, ut omisso utrimque bello et abeunte Vologese Tigranes quoque Armenia abscederet. Cur enim exercitum Romanum a Tigranocertis deductum? Cur deserta per otium quae bello defenderant? An melius hibernavisse in extrema Cappadocia, raptim erectis tuguriis, quam in sede regni modo retenti? Dilata prorsus arma, ut Vologeses cum alio quam cum Corbulone certaret, Corbulo merita tot per annos gloriae non ultra periculum faceret. Nam, ut rettuli, proprium ducem tuendae Armeniae poposcerat, et adventare Caesennius Paetus audiebatur. Iamque aderat, copiis ita divisis, ut quarta et duodecima legiones addita quinta, quae recens e Moesis excita erat, simul Pontica et Galatarum Cappadocumque auxilia Paeto oboedirent, tertia et sexta et decuma legiones priorque Suriae miles apud Corbulonem manerent; cetera ex rerum usu sociarent partirenturve. Sed

¹ The arrangement with Vologeses had been reached late in the year, and the winter is that of 61-62 A.D.: the comments are those of the spring or summer of 62 A.D.

² The consul of 60 A.D. (XIV. 29). Corbulo's request for a special commander, *qui Armeniam defenderet* was mentioned in chap. 3.

a milder tone, and replied that he would send ambassadors to the Roman emperor to discuss his application for Armenia and the establishment of peace on a firm footing. Monaeses he ordered to abandon Tigranocerta, while he himself began his retirement.

VI. By the majority of men these results were acclaimed as a triumph due to the fears of the king and to Corbulo's threats. Others found the explanation in a private compact stipulating that, if hostilities were suspended on both sides and Vologeses withdrew, Tigranes would also make his exit from Armenia. "For why," it was asked, "should the Roman army have been withdrawn from Tigranocerta? Why abandon in peace what they had defended in war? Was it an advantage to have wintered¹ upon the verge of Cappadocia in hastily erected hovels rather than in the capital of a kingdom which they had but lately saved? The fact was, the clash had been deferred, so that Vologeses might be pitted against another antagonist than Corbulo, and Corbulo risk no further the laurels earned in the course of so many years!" For, as I have related, he had demanded a separate general for the defence of Armenia, and it was heard that Caesennius Paetus² was at hand. Before long he was on the spot, the forces being so divided that the fourth and twelfth legions, reinforced by the fifth, which had recently been called up from Moesia, and the auxiliaries of Pontus, Galatia, and Cappadocia, were placed at the orders of Paetus; the third, sixth, and tenth legions, and the old troops in Syria, remaining with Corbulo, while the rest were to be employed in conjunction or separately as the course of events should require. However, not only was

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

neque Corbulo aemuli patiens, et Paetus, cui satis ad gloriam erat, si proximus haberetur, despiciebat gesta, nihil caedis aut praedae, usurpatas nomine tenus urbium expugnationes dictitans: se tributa ac leges et pro umbra regis Romanum ius victis impositurum.

VII. Sub idem tempus legati Vologesis, quos ad principem missos memoravi, revertere inriti bellumque propalam sumptum a Parthis. Nec Paetus detrectavit, sed duabus legionibus, quarum quartam Funisulanus Vettonianus eo in tempore, duodecumam Calavius Sabinus regebant, Armeniam intrat tristi omine. Nam in transgressu Euphratis, quem ponte tramittebant, nulla palam causa turbatus equus, qui consularia insignia gestabat, retro evasit. Hostiaque, quae muniebantur, hibernaculis adsistens semifacta opera fuga perrupit seque vallo extulit. Et pila militum arsere, magis insigni prodigio, quia Parthus hostis missilibus telis decertat.

VIII. Ceterum Factus spretis ominibus, necdum satis firmatis hibernaculis, nullo rei frumentariae provisu, rapit exercitum trans montem Taurum recipiendis, ut ferebat, Tigranocertis vastandisque regionibus, quas Corbulo integras omisisset. Et capta quaedam castella, gloriaeque et praedae

¹ A couple of inscriptions show that he had an extraordinarily distinguished career under the Flavians: Calavius Sabinus is unknown.

² He crosses from Cappadocia into Armenia, probably at Melitene (*Malatia*) and in the autumn, then marches south, across the Taurus range, in the direction of Tigranocerta.

³ It was being prepared in advance for the coming winter (62-63 A.D.).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

nonnihil partum, si aut gloriam cum modo aut praedam cum cura habuisset. Longinquis itineribus percursando quae obtineri nequibant, corrupto qui captus erat commeatu et instante iam hieme, reduxit exercitum conposuitque ad Caesarem litteras quasi confecto bello, verbis magnificis, rerum vacuas.

IX. Interim Corbulo numquam neglectam Euphratis ripam crebrioribus praesidiis insedit: et ne ponti iniciendo impedimentum hostiles turmae adferrent (iam enim subiectis campis magna specie volitabant), navis magnitudine praestantis et conexas trabibus ac turribus auctas agit per amnem catapultisque et balistis proturbat barbaros, in quos saxa et hastae longius permeabant, quam ut contrario sagittarum iactu adaequarentur. Dein pons continuatus collesque adversi per socias cohortis, post legionum castris occupantur, tanta celeritate et ostentatione virium, ut Parthi omisso paratu invadendae Suriae spem omnem in Armeniam verterent, ubi Paetus imminentium nescius quintam legionem procul in Ponto habebat, reliquas promiscis militum commeatibus infirmaverat, donec adventare Vologesen magno et infenso agmine auditum.

¹ His position was doubtless at Zeugma, the usual point of passage, and his *têtes de pont* had the effect of keeping open the door for a Roman invasion of Mesopotamia, while closing it against a Parthian attempt on Syria. Vologeses, therefore, whose base was probably at Nisibis, changed his objective, turned north, and marched into Armenia to try conclusions with Caesennius Paetus in the short interval before winter arrived in earnest.

his glory with moderation or kept his plunder with vigilance. But, while he was overrunning in protracted marches districts impossible of retention, the grain he had captured was ruined, and winter began to threaten: he therefore led back the army, and, to give the impression that the war was now closed, indited a letter to the Caesar, as grandiloquently phrased as it was void of content.

IX. In the meantime, Corbulo occupied the bank of the Euphrates,¹ which he had never neglected, with a still closer line of posts; while, to ensure that the task of laying a pontoon should not be impeded by the mounted squadrons of the enemy—already an imposing spectacle, as they manoeuvred in the adjacent plains—he threw across the stream a number of large-sized vessels connected with planking and surmounted by turrets, and, using his catapults and ballistae, forced back the barbarians, the stones and spears being effective at a range with which the counter-discharge of arrows was unable to compete. The bridge was now completed, and the hills in front were occupied, first by the allied cohorts, then by a legionary camp, with a speed and a display of strength which induced the Parthians to drop their preparations for invading Syria and to stake their whole hopes upon Armenia; where Paetus, unconscious of the impending storm, was keeping the fifth legion sequestered in Pontus, and had weakened the rest² by indiscriminate grants of furlough, till news came that Vologeses was on the march with a formidable and threatening array.

² The fourth and twelfth, which are shown by the next sentence to have been quartered separately.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

X. Accitur legio duodecima, et unde famam aucti exercitus speraverat, prodita infrequentia, qua tamen retineri castra et eludi Parthus tractu belli poterat, si Paeto aut in suis aut in alienis consiliis constantia fuisset: verum ubi a viris militaribus adversus urgentis casus firmatus erat, rursus, ne alienae sententiae indigens videretur, in diversa ac deteriora transibat. Et tunc relictis hibernis non fossam neque vallum sibi, sed corpora et arma in hostem data clamitans, duxit legiones quasi proelio certaturus. Deinde amisso centurione et paucis militibus, quos visendis hostium copiis praemiserat, trepidus remeavit. Et quia minus acriter Vologeses institerat, vana rursus fiducia tria milia delecti peditis proximo Tauri ingo imposuit, quo transitum regis arcerent; alaris quoque Pannonios, robur equitatus, in parte campi locat. Coniunx ac filius castello, cui Arsamosata nomen est, abditi, data in praesidium cohorte ac disperso milite, qui in uno habitus vagum hostem promptius sustentavisset. Aegre compulsum ferunt, ut instantem Corbuloni fateretur. Nec a Corbulone properatum, quo gliscentibus periculis etiam subsidii

¹ To join Paetus and the fourth legion at "Rhandeia"—The name is preserved by Dio (LXII. 21)—on the north bank of the "Arsanias," which may safely be taken as the Murâd-su. The exact site of the camp is naturally doubtful: probably it lay a little east of Kharput.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

laus augeretur. Expediri tamen itineri singula milia ex tribus legiónibus et alarios octingentos, parem numerum e cohortibus iussit.

XI. At Vologeses, quamvis obsessa a Paeto itinera hinc peditatu inde equite accepisset, nihil mutato consilio, sed vi ac minis alaris exterruit, legionarios obtrivit, uno tantum centurione Tarquutio Crescente turrim, in qua praesidium agitabat, defendere auso factaque saepius eruptione et caesis, qui barbarorum propius suggrediebantur, donec ignium iactu circumveniretur. Peditum si quis integer longinqua et avia, vulnerati castra repetivere, virtutem regis, saevitiam et copias gentium, cuncta metu extollentes, facili credulitate eorum, qui eadem pavebant. Ne dux quidem obniti adversis, sed cuncta militiae munia deseruerat, missis iterum ad Corbulonem precibus, veniret propere, signa et aquilas et nomen reliquum infelicis exercitus tueretur: se fidem interim, donec vita subpeditet, retenturos.

XII. Ille interritus et parte copiarum apud Suriam relicta, ut munimenta Euphrati inposita retinerentur, qua proximum et com meatibus non egenum, regionem Commagenam, exim Cappadociam inde Armenios petivit. Comitabantur exercitum

¹ II. 42 n.

of a rescue would also be heightened. Still, he ordered a thousand men from each of the three legions, with eight hundred auxiliary horse, and a body of similar strength from the cohorts, to prepare themselves for the road.

XI. Vologeses, on the other hand, though he had information that Pactus had beset the routes with infantry here and cavalry there, made no change in his plan, but by force and threats struck panic into the mounted squadrons and crushed the legionaries; of whom a solitary centurion, Tarquitiuſ Crescens, had courage to defend the tower which he was garrisoning, repeating his sorties and cutting down the barbarians who ventured too close up, until he succumbed to showers of firebrands. The few infantrymen unhurt took their way to the distant wilds: the wounded made back for the camp, exalting in their fear the prowess of the king, the fierceness and numbers of the tribes, in one word everything, and finding easy belief among listeners agitated by the same alarms. Even the commander offered no resistance to adversity, but had abdicated all his military functions after sending a second petition to Corbulo:—"He must come quickly and save the eagles and standards, and the name which was all that was left of an unhappy army; they, meanwhile, would preserve their loyalty while life held out."

XII. Corbulo, undismayed, left part of his forces in Syria to hold the forts erected on the Euphrates, and made his way by the shortest route not destitute of supplies to the district of Commagene,¹ then to Cappadocia, and from Cappadocia to Armenia. Over and above the usual appurtenances of war, the

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

praeter alia sueta bello magna vis camelorum onusta frumenti, ut simul hostem famemque depelleret. Primum e percussis Paccium primi pili centurionem obvium habuit, dein plerosque militum; quos diversas fugae causas obtendentis redire ad signa et clementiam Paeti experiri monebat: se nisi victoribus immitem esse. Simul suas legiones adire, hortari, priorum admonere, novam gloriam ostendere. Non vicos aut oppida Armeniorum, sed castra Romana duasque in iis legiones pretium laboris peti. Si singulis manipularibus praecipua servati civis corona imperatoria manu tribueretur, quod illud et quantum decus, ubi par eorum numerus aspiceretur,¹ qui adtulissent salutem et qui accepissent! His atque talibus in commune alacres (et erant quos pericula fratrum aut propinquorum propriis stimulis incenderent) continuum diu noctuque iter properabant.

XIII. Eoque intentius Vologeses premere obsessos, modo vallum legionum, modo castellum, quo inbellis aetas defendebatur, adpugnare, propius incedens quam mos Parthis, si ea temeritate hostem in proelium eliceret. At illi vix contuberniis extrahi,² nec aliud quam munimenta propugnabant, pars iussu ducis, et alii propria ignavia aut

¹ aspiceretur *Lipsius*: apisceretur *Med.* But it may be doubted whether the emendation is adequate.

² extrahi *Nipperdey*: extracti.

¹ Paccius Orfitus (XIII. 36), now reduced to his old rank.

² The "civic" crown (III. 21 n.).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Corbulonem opperientes, ac vis *si*¹ ingrueret, provisus exemplis Caudinae Numantinaeque cladis;² neque eandem vim Samnitibus, Italico populo, ac Parthis,³ Romani imperii aemulis. Validam quoque et laudatam antiquitatem quotiens fortuna contra daret, saluti consuluisse. Qua desperatione exercitus dux subactus primas tamen litteras ad Vologesen non supplices, sed in modum querentis composuit, quod pro Armeniis semper Romanae dicionis aut subiectis regi, quem imperator delegisset, hostilia faceret: pacem ex aequo utilem; ne praesentia tantum spectaret. Ipsum adversus duas legiones totis regni viribus advenisse: at Romanis orbem terrarum reliquum, quo bellum iuvarent.

XIV. Ad ea Vologeses nihil pro causa, sed opperendos sibi fratres Pacorum ac Tiridaten rescripsit; illum locum tempusque consilio destinatum, quid de Armenia cernerent; adiecisse deos dignum Arsacidarum. simul ut de legionibus Romanis statuerent. Missi posthac⁴ Paeto nuntii et regis colloquium petitum, qui Vasacen praefectum equitatus ire iussit. Tum Paetus Lucullos, Pompeios et si qua *Caesares* optinendae donandaeve Armeniae egerant, Vasaces imaginem retinendi largiendive penes nos, vim penes Parthos memorat. Et multum in vicem

¹ <si> *Walther*.

² Caudinae Numanti<naeque cladis>; neque eandem *Haase*: caudi nenum antineque eandem.

³ ac Parthis *Halm*: aut paenis. ⁴ posthac <a> *Haase*.

¹ In 321 B.C. the Roman army was passed under the Samnite yoke at Caudium: in 137 B.C. the consul C. Hostilius Mancinus was disgracefully defeated by the Celtiberians of Numantia (at the confluence of the Duero and the Tera). In both cases, the terms of capitulation were repudiated at Rome.

wait for Corbulo, coupled with the reflection that, if the attack were pressed home, there were the precedents of the Caudine and Numantine disasters.¹ “Nor, indeed,” they argued, “had the Samnites, a tribe of provincial Italy, the strength of the Parthians who rivalled imperial Rome. Even the stout and lauded ancients, whenever fortune registered an adverse verdict, had taken thought for their lives!” Beaten though he was by the despondency in the ranks, the general’s first letter to Vologeses was couched less in the terms of a petition than of a protest against his armed action on behalf of the Armenians, always under Roman suzerainty or subject to a king selected by the emperor. “Peace was an interest of both parties alike: the king must not look solely to the present—*he* had come up against a couple of legions with the full forces of his realm. Rome had the world in reserve, with which to support the war.”

XIV. Vologeses wrote an evasive reply, to the effect that he must wait for his brothers, Pacorus and Tiridates:—“This was the date and place they had arranged for considering what was to be their decision with regard to Armenia: Heaven had added a task worthy of the Arsacian house—that of settling at the same time the fate of Roman legions.” Messengers were then sent by Paetus, asking for an interview with the king, who ordered his cavalry-commander Vasaces to go. At the meeting, Paetus recalled the names of Lucullus and Pompey, and the various acts by which the Caesars had kept or given away the crown of Armenia; Vasaces, the fact that only a phantom power of retention or disposal rested with us—the reality was with Parthia. After

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

disceptato, Monobazus Adiabenus in diem posterum testis iis quae pepigissent adhibetur. Placuitque liberari obsidio legiones et decedere omnem militem finibus Armeniorum castellaque et commeatus Parthis tradi, quibus perpetratis copia Vologesi fieret mittendi ad Neronem legatos.

XV. Interim flumini Arsaniae (is castra prae-fluebat) pontem imposuit, specie sibi illud iter expedientis, sed Parthi quasi documentum victoriae iusserant; namque iis usui fuit, nostri per diversum iere. Addidit rumor sub iugum missas legiones et alia ex rebus infaustis, quorum simulacrum ab Armeniis usurpatum est. Namque et munimenta ingressi sunt, antequam agmen Romanum excederet, et circumstetero vias, captiva olim mancipia aut iumenta adgnoscentes abstrahentesque: raptae etiam vestes, retenta arma, pavido milite et concedente, ne qua proelii causa existeret. Vologeses armis et corporibus caesorum aggeratis, quo cladem nostram testaretur, visu fugientium legionum abstinuit: fama moderationis quaerebatur, postquam superbiam expleverat. Flumen Arsaniam elephanto insidens, proximus quisque regem vi equorum perrupere, quia



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

rumor incesserat pontem cessurum oneri dolo fabricantium: sed qui ingredi ausi sunt, validum et fidum intellexere.

XVI. Ceterum obsessis adeo suppeditavisse rem frumentariam constitit, ut horreis ignem inicerent, contraque prodiderit Corbulo Parthos inopes copiarum et pabulo attrito relicturos oppugnationem, neque se plus tridui itinere afuisse. Adicit iure iurando Paeti cautum apud signa, adstantibus iis, quos testificando rex misisset, neminem Romanum Armeniam ingressurum, donec referrentur litterae Neronis, an paci adnueret. Quae ut augendae infamiae composita, sic reliqua non in obscuro habentur, una die quadraginta milium spatium emensum esse Paetum, desertis passim sauciis, neque minus deformem illam fugientium trepidationem, quam si terga in acie vertissent. Corbulo cum suis copiis apud ripam Euphratis obvius non eam speciem insignium et armorum praetulit, ut diversitatem exprobraret. Maesti manipuli ac vicem commilitonum miserantes ne lacrimis quidem temperare: vix prae fletu usurpata consalutatio. Decesserat certamen virtutis et ambitio gloriae, felicitum hominum adfectus: sola misericordia valebat, et apud minores magis.

¹ In his memoirs, to which, in spite of the caveat below, it is probable that the portraits of Paetus and Corbulo owe rather too much of their light and shade.

² The regulation day's march in summer was twenty miles, or, in exceptional cases, twenty-four; after which, *quidquid addideris iam cursus est, cuius spatium non potest definiri* (Veget. I. 9).

back; for a rumour had gained currency that the bridge, by a ruse of the constructors, would succumb beneath its burden. Those, however, who ventured upon it found it substantial and trustworthy.

XVI. For the rest, it is established that the beleaguered forces were so well supplied with corn that they set fire to their granaries; while, on the other hand, Corbulo has put it on record¹ that the Parthians were on the point of raising the siege through the scarcity of supplies and the dwindling of their forage, and that he himself was not more than three days' march distant. He adds that a sworn guarantee was given by Paetus, in face of the standards and in presence of witnesses deputed by the king, that not a Roman would enter Armenia until Nero's despatch came to hand intimating whether he assented to the peace. This version was doubtless composed to darken the disgrace, but to the rest of the tale no obscurity attaches:—that in one day Paetus covered a distance of forty miles,² abandoning his wounded everywhere; and that the panic-stricken rush of fugitives was not less ugly than if they had turned their backs on a field of battle. Corbulo, who met them with his own force on the bank of the Euphrates, made no such display of ensigns and arms as to turn the contrast into a reproach: the rank and file, gloomy and affected by the lot of their brother-soldiers, could not so much as restrain their tears; the military salute could hardly be exchanged for weeping. All rivalry in valour and all competition for glory, emotions confined to the fortunate, had taken their leave: pity alone held sway—more particularly among the inferior ranks.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

XVII. Ducum inter se brevis sermo secutus est, hoc conquerente¹ inritum laborem, potuisse bellum fuga Parthorum finiri: ille integra utrique cuncta respondit: converterent aquilas et iuncti invaderent Armeniam abscessu Vologesis infirmatam. Non ea imperatoris habere mandata Corbulo: periculo legionum commotum e provincia egressum; quando in incerto habeantur Parthorum conatus, Suriam repetiturum: sic quoque optimam fortunam orandam, ut pedes confectus spatiis itinerum alacrem et facilitate camporum praevenientem equitem adsequeretur. Exim Paetus per Cappadociam hibernavit: at Vologesis ad Corbulonem missi nuntii, detraheret castella trans Euphraten amnemque, ut olim, medium faceret. Ille Armeniam quoque diversis praesidiis vacuam fieri expostulabat. Et postremo concessit rex: dirutaque quae Euphraten ultra communiverat Corbulo, et Armenii sine arbitro relictis sunt.

XVIII. At Romae tropaea de Parthis arcusque medio Capitolini montis sistebantur, decreta ab senatu integro adhuc bello neque tum omissa, dum aspectui consulitur sprete conscientia. Quin et dissimulandis rerum externarum curis Nero frumentum plebis vetustate corruptum in Tiberim iecit,

¹ conquerente *Faërnus*: conquerentium.

¹ By the dating followed in the notes, the reference here is to the winter already mentioned as impending (*instante iam hieme*) in chap. 8, and the whole of the events related from that point of the narrative to this must have taken place in the brief interval. The assumption has its difficulties, but that considerable military operations were feasible in the neighbourhood of Nisibis, when they had ceased to be so in that of Artaxata, is shown by Plut. *Luc.* 32.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

quo securitatem annonae ostentaret.¹ Cuius pretio nihil additum est, quamvis ducentas ferme naves portu in ipso violentia tempestatis et centum alias Tiberi subvectas fortuitus ignis absumpsisset. Tris dein consulares, L. Pisonem, Ducenium Geminum, Pompeium Paulinum vectigalibus publicis prae-
posuit, cum insectatione priorum principum, qui gravitate sumptuum iustos reditus anteissent: se annum sexcentiens sestertium rei publicae largiri.

XIX. Percrebruerat ea tempestate pravissimus mos, cum propinquis comitiis aut sorte provinciarum plerique orbi fictis adoptionibus adsciscerent filios, praeturasque et provincias inter patres sortiti statim emitterent manu, quos adoptaverant. . . .² Magna cum invidia senatum adeunt, ius naturae, labores educandi adversus fraudem et artes et brevitatem adoptionis enumerant. Satis pretii esse orbis, quod multa securitate, nullis oneribus gratiam honores cuncta prompta et obvia haberent. Sibi promissa legum diu expectata in ludibrium verti, quando quis sine sollicitudine parens, sine luctu orbis longa

¹ ostentaret *Agricola*: sustentaret.

² . . . *Nipperdey*.

¹ Not exactly at Ostia, where no serviceable harbour was possible through silting due to the Tiber, but in the remarkable *portus Claudii* (later, *portus Romae*; now *Porto*), two miles to the north.

² The expression seems to cover the whole revenues of the senatorial treasury.

³ Occasional grants to the *aerarium* from the *fiscus* are fairly often mentioned: see, for instance, XIII. 31. Here the language points to a fixed annual contribution, as to which all details are lacking.

⁴ In order to circumvent the *lex Papia Poppaea* (9 A.D.),

the corn-supply was not a matter for anxiety. The price was not raised, though some two hundred vessels actually in port¹ had been destroyed by a raging tempest, and a hundred more, which had made their way up the Tiber, by a chance outbreak of fire. He proceeded to appoint three consulars, Lucius Piso, Ducenius Geminus, and Pompeius Paulinus, to supervise the contributions to the national treasury,² adding a stricture on the previous emperors, “who with their ruinous expenditure had forestalled the legal revenue: personally, he was making the state a yearly present of sixty million sesterces.”³

XIX. There was a perverse custom in vogue at that period for childless candidates, shortly before an election or an allotment of provinces, to procure themselves sons by fictitious acts of adoption,⁴ then, after obtaining in their quality of fathers a praetorship or governorship, to emancipate immediately the adopted persons. <The consequence was that the authentic heads of families> made an embittered appeal to the senate. They dwelt on the rights of nature—the anxieties entailed by rearing children—as against the calculated frauds and ephemeral character of adoption. “It was ample compensation for the childless that, almost without a care and quite without responsibilities, they should have influence, honours, anything and everything, ready to their hand. In their own case, the promises of the law, for which they had waited so long, were converted into a mockery, when some person who had known parenthood without anxiety and childlessness without bereavement could overtake in a moment which gave priority to the father of a family over a childless competitor. See III. 25–28 and the instance in II. 51.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

patrum vota repente adaequaret. Factum ex eo senatus consultum, ne simulata adoptio in ulla parte muneris publici iuvaret ac ne usurpandis quidem hereditatibus prodesset.

XX. Exim Claudius Timarchus Cretensis reus agitur, ceteris criminibus, ut solent praevalidi provincialium et opibus nimis ad iniurias minorum elati: una vox eius usque ad contumeliam senatus penetraverat, quod dictitasset in sua potestate situm, an proconsulibus, qui Cretam obtinuissent, grates agerentur. Quam occasionem Paetus Thrasea ad bonum publicum vertens, postquam de reo censuerat provincia Creta depellendum, haec addidit:—"Vsu probatum est, patres conscripti, leges egregias, exempla honesta apud bonos ex delictis aliorum gigni. Sic oratorum licentia Cinciam rogationem, candidatorum ambitus Iulias leges, magistratum avaritia Calpurnia scita pepererunt; nam culpa quam poena tempore prior, emendari quam peccare posterius est. Ergo adversus novam provincialium superbiam dignum fide constantiaque Romana capiamus consilium, quo tutelae sociorum nihil derógetur, nobis opinio decedat, qualis quisque habeatur, alibi quam in civium iudicio esse.

¹ Celibates were prohibited by the *lex Pupia Poppaea* from entering upon any bequest except from a relative within a specified degree of nearness: married but childless legatees received half the amount bequeathed.

² For the *lex Cincia*, see XI. 5 n.; for the *leges Iuliae* of Augustus (the plural seems to be only rhetorical), Suet. *Aug.* 34. The *lex Calpurnia de repetundis* was passed in 149 B.C.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

XXI. Olim quidem non modo praetor aut consul, sed privati etiam mittebantur, qui provincias viserent et quid de cuiusque obsequio videretur referrent, trepidabantque gentes de aestimatione singulorum: at nunc colimus externos et adulamur, et quo modo ad nutum alicuius grates, ita promptius accusatio decernitur. Decernaturque et maneat provincialibus *ius* potentiam¹ suam tali modo ostentandi: sed laus falsa et precibus expressa perinde cohibeatur quam malitia, quam crudelitas. Plura saepe peccantur, dum demeremur quam dum offendimus. Quaedam immo virtutes odio sunt, severitas obstinata, invictus adversum gratiam animus. Inde initia magistratuum nostrorum meliora ferme et finis inclinatur, dum in modum candidatorum suffragia conquirimus: quae si arceantur, aequabilis atque constantius provinciae regentur. Nam ut metu repetundarum infracta avaritia est, ita vetita gratiarum actione ambitio cohibebitur.”

XXII. Magno adsensu celebrata sententia, non tamen senatus consultum perfici potuit, abnuentibus consulibus ea de re relatum. Mox auctore principe sanxere, ne quis ad concilium sociorum referret agendas apud senatum pro praetoribus prove consulibus gratis, neu quis ea legatione fungeretur.

Isdem consulibus gymnasium ictu fulminis con-

¹ <ius> potentiam *A. Schmidt*: potentiam *Med.*, potestas sente>ntiam *Madvig*.

¹ Furneaux instances the cases of Pilate, Herod Agrippa (*Acts xii. 2*), Felix (*XXIV. 27*), Festus (*XXV. 9*).

² *XIV. 47 n.*

XXI. “ There was a day, indeed, when we sent not merely a praetor or a consul, but private citizens, to visit the provinces and report upon the loyalty of each; and nations awaited in trepidation the verdict of an individual. But now we court foreigners; we flatter them; and, as at the nod of one or other among them, there is decreed a vote of thanks, so—with more alacrity—is decreed an impeachment. And let it be decreed! Leave the provincials the right to advertise their power in that fashion; but see that these hollow compliments, elicited by the entreaties of the receiver, are repressed as sternly as knavery or cruelty. Often we go further astray while we oblige than while we offend.¹ In fact, certain virtues are a ground for hatred—unbending strictness and a breast impregnable to favouritism. Hence, the early days of our officials are usually the best; the falling off is at the end, when we begin, like candidates, to cast about for votes; and if that practice is vetoed, the provinces will be governed with more steadiness and consistency. For as rapacity has been tamed by fear of a trial for extortion, so will canvassing for popularity be curbed by the prohibition of votes of thanks.”

XXII. The proposal was greeted with loud assent: it proved impossible, however, to complete a decree, as the consuls declined to admit that there was a motion on the subject. Later, at the suggestion of the emperor, a rule was passed that no person should at a provincial diet propose the presentation in the senate of an address of thanks to a Caesarian or senatorial governor, and that no one should undertake the duties of such a deputation.

In the same consulate, the Gymnasium² was struck

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

flagravit, effigiesque in eo Neronis ad informe aes liquefacta. Et motu terrae celebre Campaniae oppidum Pompei magna ex parte proruit. Defunctaque virgo Vestalis Laelia, in cuius locum Cornelia ex familia Cossorum capta est.

XXIII. Memmio Regulo et Verginio Rufo consulibus natam sibi ex Poppaea filiam Nero ultra mortale gaudium accepit appellavitque Augustam dato et Poppaeae eodem cognomento. Locus puerperio colonia Antium fuit, ubi ipse generatus erat. Iam senatus uterum Poppaeae commendaverat dis vota-que publice susceperat, quae multiplicata exsoluta-que. Et additae supplicationes templumque Fecunditati et certamen ad exemplar Actiacae religionis decretum, utque Fortunarum effigies aureae in solio Capitolini Iovis locarentur, ludicrum circense, ut Iuliae genti apud Bovillas, ita Claudiae Domitiaeque apud Antium ederetur. Quae fluxa fuere, quartum intra mensem defuncta infante. Rursusque exortae adulationes censentium honorem divae et pulvinar aedemque et sacerdotem. Atque ipse ut laetitiae,

¹ Seneca, writing shortly after the event, gives the date as Feb. 5, 63 A.D. (*Regulo et Verginio consulibus*, N.Q. VI. 1).

² Son or nephew of the more notable P. Memmius Regulus (V. 11 n.).

³ The famous legatus of Upper Germany, who, after crushing the rising of Vindex, "*imperium asseruit, non sibi sed patriae.*" Consul for the third time in 97 A.D.—*ut summum fastigium privati hominis impleret, cum principis nolisset*, says the younger Pliny, once his ward—he was succeeded in the office by Tacitus, who pronounced his funeral panegyric.

⁴ Quinquennial games, athletic and musical, instituted by Augustus to commemorate his victory at Actium (Sept. 2, 31 B.C.), and celebrated at Nicopolis (II. 53 n.). They ranked, like the four national festivals of Greece, as a *ἱερὸς ἀγών*.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

ita maeroris inmodicus egit. Adnotatum est, omni senatu Antium sub recentem partum effuso, Thraseam prohibitum inmoto animo praenuntiam imminentis caedis contumeliam excepisse. Secutam dehinc vocem Caesaris ferunt qua reconciliatum se Thraseae apud Senecam iactaverit, ac Senecam Caesari gratulatum: unde gloria egregiis viris et pericula gliscebant.

XXIV. Inter quae veris principio legati Parthorum mandata regis Vologesis litterasque in eandem formam attulere: se priora et totiens iactata super optinenda Armenia nunc omittere, quoniam di, quamvis potentium populorum arbitri, possessionem Parthis non sine ignominia Romana tradidissent. Nuper clausum Tigranen; post Paetum legionesque, cum opprimere posset, incolumis dimisisse. Satis adprobatam vim; datum et lenitatis experimentum. Nec recusaturum Tiridaten accipiendo diademati in urbem venire, nisi sacerdotii religione attineretur. Iturum ad signa et effigies principis, ubi legionibus coram regnum auspicaretur.

XXV. Talibus Vologesis litteris, quia Paetus diversa tamquam rebus integris scribebat, interrogatus centurio, qui cum legatis advenerat, quo in statu Armenia esset, omnis inde Romanos excessisse respondit. Tum intellecto barbarum inrisu, qui

¹ As a Magian he objected to crossing the sea, *quoniam expuere in maria aliisque mortalium necessitatibus violare naturam eam fas non putant* (Plin. *H.N.* XXX. 2, 16).

² See chap. 29 below.

too, showed himself as incontinent in sorrow as in joy. It was noted that when the entire senate streamed towards Antium shortly after the birth, Thræsea, who was forbidden to attend, received the affront, prophetic of his impending slaughter, without emotion. Shortly afterwards, they say, came a remark of the Caesar, in which he boasted to Seneca that he was reconciled to Thræsea; and Seneca congratulated the Caesar: an incident which increased the fame, and the dangers, of those eminent men.

XXIV. Meanwhile, at the beginning of spring, a Parthian legation brought a message from King Vologeses and a letter to the same purport:—"He was now dropping his earlier and often-vented claims to the possession of Armenia, since the gods, arbiters of the fate of nations however powerful, had transferred the ownership to Parthia, not without some humiliation to Rome. Only recently he had besieged Tigranes: a little later, when he might have crushed them, he had released Paetus and the legions with their lives. He had sufficiently demonstrated his power; he had also given an example of his clemency. Nor would Tiridates have declined to come to Rome and receive his diadem, were he not detained by the scruples attaching to his priesthood;¹ he would visit the standards and the effigies of the emperor, there to inaugurate his reign in the presence of the legions."²

XXV. As this missive from Vologeses could not be reconciled with Paetus' report, which spoke of the situation as still uncompromised, the centurion who had arrived with the deputies was examined on the condition of Armenia, and replied that all Romans had left the country. The irony of the barbarians in

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

petere quod eripuerant, consuluit inter primores civitatis Nero, bellum anceps an pax inhonesta placeret. Nec dubitatum de bello. Et Corbulo militum atque hostium tot per annos gnarus gerendae rei praeficitur, ne cuius alterius inscitia rursus peccaretur, quia Paeti piguerat. Igitur inriti remittuntur, cum donis tamen, unde spes fieret non frustra eadem oraturum Tiridaten, si preces ipse attulisset. Suriaeque executio¹ C. Cestio,² copiae militares Corbuloni permissae, et quinta decuma legio ducente Mario Celso e Pannonia adiecta est. Scribitur tetrarchis ac regibus praefectisque et procuratoribus et qui praetorum finitimas provincias regebant, iussis Corbulonis obsequi, in tantum ferme modum aucta potestate, quem populus Romanus Cn. Pompeio bellum piraticum gesturo dederat. Regressum Paetum, cum graviora metueret, facetiis insectari satis habuit Caesar, his ferme verbis: ignoscere se statim, ne tam promptus in pavorem longiore solitudine aegresceret.

XXVI. At Corbulo quarta et duodecima legionibus, quae fortissimo quoque amisso et ceteris exterri-

¹ executio] iurisdictio *Madvig*.

² <C.> *Nipperdey*, Cestio *Pighius*: citio.

¹ Probably son of the previous year's consul. He served first Galba, then Otho, with equal courage, ability and honour, and was allowed his consulate even by Vitellius (*Hist.* I-II. passim.).

² Vassal princes below the rank of the "kings"—for whom see XIII. 7, XIV. 6. The "prefects" are the commanders of *cohortes* and *alae* in the smaller provinces; the "procurators," the governors of Judaea and Cappadocia. The term "praetors" includes the governors of the more important provinces—not only the *legati pro praetore* of Cilicia, Lycia, Pamphylia and



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

tis parum habiles proelio videbantur, in Suriam translatis, sextam inde ac tertiam legiones, integrum militem et crebris ac prosperis laboribus exercitum, in Armeniam ducit. Addiditque legionem quintam, quae per Pontum agens expers cladis fuerat, simul quintadecumanos recens adductos et vexilla delectorum ex Illyrico et Aegypto, quodque alarum cohortiumque, et auxilia regum in unum conducta apud Melitenen, qua transmittere Euphraten parabat. Tum lustratum rite exercitum ad contionem vocat orditurque magna de auspiciis imperatoris rebusque a se gestis, adversa in inscitiam Paeti declinans, multa auctoritate, quae viro militari profacundia erat.

XXVII. Mox iter L. Lucullo quondam penetratum, apertis quae vetustas obsaepserat, pergit. Et venientis Tiridatis Vologesisque de pace legatos haud aspernatus, adiungit iis centuriones cum mandatis non inmitibus: nec enim adhuc eo ventum, ut certamine extremo opus esset. Multa Romanis secunda, quaedam Parthis evenisse, documento adversus superbiam. Proinde et Tiridati conducere intactum vastationibus regnum dono accipere, et Vologesen melius societate Romana quam damnis mutuis genti Parthorum consulturum. Scire, quan-

¹ In his advance on Tigranocerta in 69 B.C. His route is only vaguely indicated in Plut. *Luc.* 24 fin.

demoralization of the rest, transferred them to Syria; whence he took the sixth and third legions, fresh troops, seasoned by numerous and successful labours, and led them into Armenia. He reinforced them with the fifth, which through being stationed in Pontus had escaped the disaster; also with the men of the fifteenth, recently brought up, and picked detachments from Illyricum and Egypt; with the whole of the allied horse and foot; and with the auxiliaries of the tributary princes, concentrated at Melitene, where he was making ready for the passage of the Euphrates. Then, after the usual lustration, he convoked the army for an address, and opened with a florid reference to the auspices of the emperor and his own exploits, the reverses being attributed to the incompetence of Paetus: all with a weight which in a professional soldier was a fair substitute for eloquence.

XXVII. Soon, he took the road along which Lucius Lucullus had once penetrated,¹ first clearing the parts which time had obstructed. On the arrival of envoys from Vologeses and Tiridates to discuss a peace, instead of rejecting their overtures, he sent back in their company a few centurions with instructions not unconciliatory in tone:—"For matters had not yet come to a pass where war to the bitter end was necessary. Rome had been favoured with many successes, Parthia with a few, so that both had received a lesson against arrogance. Not only, therefore, was it to the advantage of Tiridates to accept the free gift of a realm untouched by the ravager, but Vologeses would better consult the interest of the Parthian nation by an alliance with Rome than by a policy of reciprocal injury. He

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

tum intus discordiarum quamque indomitas et praeferoces nationes regeret: contra imperatori suo immotam ubique pacem et unum id bellum esse. Simul consilio terrorem adicere, et megistanes Armenios, qui primi a nobis defecerant, pellit sedibus, castella eorum excindit, plana edita, validos invalidosque pari metu complet.

XXVIII. Non infensum nec cum hostili odio Corbulonis nomen etiam barbaris habebatur, eoque consilium eius fidum credebant. Ergo Vologeses neque atrox in summam, et quibusdam praefecturis indutias petit: Tiridates locum diemque conloquio poscit. Tempus propinquum, locus, in quo nuper obsessae cum Paeto legiones erant, barbaris¹ delectus est ob memoriam laetioris ibi² rei, Corbuloni³ non vitatus ut dissimilitudo fortunae gloriam augeret. Neque infamia Paeti angebatur, quod eo maxime patuit, quia filio eius tribuno ducere manipulos atque operire reliquias malae pugnae imperavit. Die pacta Tiberius Alexander, illustris eques Romanus, minister bello datus, et Vinicianus Annius, gener Corbulonis, nondum senatoria aetate, set pro legato

¹ barbaris *Doederlein* : cum barbaris.

² laetioris ibi] laetiori sibi *Med.*¹, laetioris sibi *Med.*

³ Corbuloni *Agricola* : Corbulo.

¹ XI. 9 n.

² Ti. Julius Alexander, nephew of Philo Judaeus, but a pagan; procurator of Judaea in 46 A.D., prefect of Egypt twenty-one years later; took the initiative in proclaiming Vespasian (July 1, 69 A.D.); lieutenant-general of Titus at the sieg of Jerusalem. He is the "Arabarches"—*cuius ad effigiem non tantum meiere fas est*—of Juv. I. 30, though the title in reality was borne by his father Alexander Lysimachus.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

quintae legioni inpositus, in castra Tiridatis venire, honori eius ac ne metueret insidias tali pignore; viceni dehinc equites adsumpti. Et viso Corbulone rex prior equo desiluit; nec cunctatus Corbulo, sed pedes uterque dexteras miscuere.

XXIX. Exim Romanus laudat iuvenem omissis praecipitibus tuta et salutaria capessentem. Ille de nobilitate generis multum praefatus, cetera temperanter adiungit: iturum quippe Romam latu- rumque novum Caesari decus, non adversis Par- thorum rebus supplicem Arsaciden. Tum placuit Tiridaten ponere apud effigiem Caesaris insigne regium nec nisi manu Neronis resumere; et con- loquium osculo finitum. Dein paucis diebus inter- iectis, magna utrimque specie, inde eques compositus per turmas et insignibus patriis, hinc agmina legio- num stetero fulgentibus aquilis signisque et simulacris deum in modum templi: medio tribunal sedem curulem et sedes effigiem Neronis sustinebat. Ad quam progressus Tiridates, caesis ex more victimis, sublatum capiti diadema imagini subiecit, magnis apud cunctos animorum motibus, quos augebat insita adhuc oculis exercituum Romanorum caedes aut obsidio. At nunc versos casus: iturum Tiridaten ostentui gentibus, quanto minus quam captivum?

and acting legate in command of the fifth legion, entered the camp of Tiridates, partly out of compliment to him, but also, by such a pledge, to remove all fear of treachery. On each side twenty mounted men were then taken into attendance. On describing Corbulo, the king was the first to leap from his horse; Corbulo was not slow to follow, and the pair clasped hands on foot.

XXIX. The Roman then praised the young monarch, who had rejected adventure and was choosing the safe and salutary course: the other, after a long preface on the nobility of his family, proceeded temperately:—"He would go," he said, "to Rome and carry the Caesar a new distinction—an Arsacid in the guise of a suppliant, though the fortunes of Parthia were unclouded." It was then arranged that Tiridates should lay the emblem of his royalty before the statue of the emperor, to resume it only from the hand of Nero; and the dialogue was closed by a kiss. Then, after a few days' interval, came an impressive pageant on both sides: on the one hand, cavalry ranged in squadrons and carrying their national decorations; on the other, columns of legionaries standing amid a glitter of eagles and standards and effigies of gods which gave the scene some resemblance to a temple: in the centre, the tribunal sustained a curule chair, and the chair a statue of Nero. To this Tiridates advanced, and, after the usual sacrifice of victims, lifted the diadem from his head and placed it at the feet of the image; arousing among all present a deep emotion increased by the picture of the slaughter or siege of Roman armies which was still imprinted on their eyes:—"But now the tide had turned: Tiridates was about to depart (how little less than a captive!) to be a gazing-stock to the nations!"

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

XXX. Addidit gloriae Corbulo comitatem epulasque; et rogitante rege causas, quotiens novum aliquid adverterat, ut initia vigiliarum per centurionem nuntiari, convivium bucina dimitti et structam ante augurale aram subdita face accendi, cuncta in maius attollens admiratione prisci moris adfecit. Postero die spatium oravit, quo tantum itineris aditurus fratres ante matremque viseret; obsidem interea filiam tradit litterasque supplices ad Neronem.

XXXI. Et digressus Pacorum apud Medos, Vologesen Ecbatanis repperit, non incuriosum fratris: quippe et propriis nuntiis a Corbulone petierat, ne quam imaginem servitii Tiridates perferret neu ferrum traderet aut complexu provincias optinentium arceretur foribusve eorum adsisteret, tantusque ei Romae quantus consulibus honor esset. Scilicet externae superbiae sueto non inerat notitia nostri, apud quos vis imperii valet, inania tramittuntur.

XXXII. Eodem anno Caesar nationes Alpium maritimarum in ius Latii transtulit. Equitum Romanorum locos sedilibus plebis anteposuit apud circum; namque ad eam diem indiscreti inibant,

¹ In his own kingdom: see chap. 2 n.

² The summer residence of the Arsacids, in Greater Media; now Hamadan.

³ The national sabre—*Medus acinaces*. Tiridates contrived to retain it even in the presence of Nero, though he first gave security for his intentions by nailing the blade to the scabbard (D. Cass. LXIII. 2 fin.).

⁴ A diminutive procuratorial province, dating from 14 B.C. and lying north of Nice on each side of the Var.

⁵ A partial citizenship, which had ceased since the Social War to exist in Italy but was valued in the provinces as a stage towards the full franchise.

⁶ Claudius *propria senatoribus constituit loca, promisce spectare solitis* (Suet. Claud. 21; D. Cass. LX. 7), and Nero



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

quia lex Roscia nihil nisi de quattuordecim ordinibus sanxit. Spectacula gladiatorum idem annus habuit pari magnificentia ac priora; sed feminarum illustrium senatorumque plures per arenam foedati sunt.

XXXIII. C. Laecanio M. Licinio consulibus acriore in dies cupidine adigebatur Nero promiscas scaenas frequentandi. Nam adhuc per domum aut hortos cecinerat¹ Iuvenalibus ludis, quos ut parum celebres et tantae voci angustos spernebat. Non tamen Romae incipere ausus Neapolim quasi Graecam urbem delegit: inde initium fore, ut transgressus in Achaiam insignisque et antiquitus sacras coronas adeptus maiore fama studia civium eliceret. Ergo contractum oppidanorum vulgus, et quos e proximis coloniis et muncipiis eius rei fama acciverat, quique Caesarem per honorem aut varios usus sectantur, etiam militum manipuli, theatrum Neapolitanorum complent.

XXXIV. Illic, plerique ut arbitrabantur, triste, ut ipse, providum potius et secundis numinibus evenit: nam egresso qui adfuerat populo vacuum et sine ullius noxa theatrum conlapsum est. Ergo per conpositos cantus grates dis atque ipsam recentis casus fortunam celebrans petiturusque maris Hadriae

¹ cecinerat <aut> *Haase*.

¹ In his private theatre (XIV. 15 init.).

² "Celestial," according to his admirers (XVI. 22); "weak and husky," according to Dio and Suetonius (LXI. 20; *Ner.* 20). The Philostratean *Nero*, printed with Lucian, is more judicial:—*Μευ*. Ἡ φωνὴ δέ, Μουσώνιε, δι' ἣν μουσομανεῖ . . ., πῶς ἔχει τῷ τυραννῶ; . . . *Μουσ*. Ἄλλ' ἐκεῖνος γε, ὦ Μενέκρατες, οὔτε θαυμασίως ἔχει τοῦ φθέγματος οὔτε γελοίως κτέ.

³ The town was a foundation of the Chalcidian colony

s the provisions of the Roscian law applied only to
 “fourteen rows.” The same year witnessed
 a number of gladiatorial shows, equal in magnificence
 to their predecessors, though more women of rank
 and senators disgraced themselves in the arena.

XXXIII. In the consulate of Gaius Laecanius ^{A.}
 and Marcus Licinius, a desire that grew every day ^{A.}
 sharper impelled Nero to appear regularly on the
 public stage—hitherto he had sung in his palace or
 his gardens at the Juvenile Games,¹ which now he
 began to scorn as thinly attended functions, too
 circumscribed for so ample a voice.² Not daring,
 however, to take the first step at Rome, he fixed
 upon Naples as a Greek city:³ after so much preface,
 he reflected, he might cross into Achaia, win the
 glorious and time-hallowed crowns of song, and then,
 with heightened reputation, elicit the plaudits of his
 countrymen. Accordingly, a mob which had been
 collected from the town, together with spectators
 drawn by rumours of the event from the neighbouring
 colonies and municipalities, the suite which attends
 the emperor whether in compliment or upon various
 duties, and, in addition, a few maniples of soldiers,
 filled the Neapolitan theatre.

XXXIV. There an incident took place, sinister
 in the eyes of many, providential and a mark of
 divine favour in those of the sovereign; for, after
 the audience had left, the theatre, now empty,
 collapsed without injury to anyone. Therefore,
 celebrating in a set of verses his gratitude to Heaven,
 together with the happy course of the late accident,
 Nero—now bent on crossing the Adriatic—came to

Cumae, and retained some of its Greek characteristics even
 into the Middle Ages.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

traiectus apud Beneventum interim consedit, ubi gladiatorium munus a Vatinio celebre edebatur. Vatinus inter foedissima eius aulae ostenta fuit, sutrinae tabernae alumnus, corpore detorto, facetiis scurrilibus; primo in contumelias adsumptus, dehinc optimi cuiusque criminatione eo usque valuit, ut gratia, pecunia, vi nocendi etiam malos praemineret.

XXXV. Eius munus frequentanti Neroni ne inter voluptates quidem a sceleribus cessabatur. Isdem quippe illis diebus Torquatus Silanus mori adigitur, quia super Iunia familiae claritudinem divum Augustum abavum ferebat. Iussi accusatores obicere prodigum largitionibus, neque aliam spem quam in rebus novis esse: quin inter libertos¹ habere, quos ab epistulis et libellis et rationibus appellet, nomina summae curae et meditamenta. Tum intimus quisque libertorum vincti abreptique. Et cum damnatio instaret, brachiorum venas Torquatus interscidit. Secutaque Neronis oratio ex more, quamvis sontem et defensionem merito diffisum victurum tamen fuisse, si clementiam iudicis exspectasset.

XXXVI. Nec multo post omnia in praesens Achaia (causae in incerto fuere) urbem revisit, provincias Orientis, maxime Aegyptum, secretis imaginationibus

¹ quin inter libertos *Andresen*: quine innobiles *Med.*, *alia alia*.

¹ In Samnium on the Appian Way, by which Nero was travelling to Brundisium.

² Little else is known of him: see *Hist.* 1. 37, *Dial.* 11, D. Cass. LXIII. 15. His name was attached to a cheap and presumably grotesque type of *calix* (*Juv.* V. 46; *Mart.* X. 3, XIV. 96).

³ XII. 58 n. ⁴ See XI. 29, with the notes, and XVI. 8.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

agitans. Dehinc edicto testificatus non longam sui absentiam et cuncta in re publica perinde immota ac prospera fore, super ea profectioe adiit Capitolium. Illic veneratus deos, cum Vestae quoque templum inisset, repente cunctos per artus tremens, seu numine exterrente, seu facinorum recordatione numquam timore vacuus, deseruit inceptum, cunctas sibi curas amore patriae leviores dictitans. Vidisse maestos civium vultus, audire secretas querimonias, quod tantum *itineris*¹ aditurus esset, cuius ne modicos quidem egressus tolerarent, sueti adversum fortuita aspectu principis refoveri. Ergo ut in privatis necessitudinibus proxima pignora praevalerent, ita *in re publica*² populum Romanum vim plurimam habere parendumque retinenti. Haec atque talia plebi volentia fuere, voluptatum cupidine et, quae praecipua cura est, rei frumentariae angustias si abesset, metuenti. Senatus et primores in incerto erant, procul an coram atrocior haberetur: dehinc, quae natura magnis timoribus, deterius credebant quod evenerat.

XXXVII. Ipse quo fidem acquireret nihil usquam perinde laetum sibi, publicis locis struere convivia

¹ <itineris> *Halm* (after *Heinsius*).

² <in re p.> *Wurm*.

Egypt in particular. Then after asseverating by edict that his absence would not be for long, and that all departments of the state would remain as stable and prosperous as ever, he repaired to the Capitol in connection with his departure. There he performed his devotions; but, when he entered the temple of Vesta also, he began to quake in every limb, possibly from terror inspired by the deity, or possibly because the memory of his crimes never left him devoid of fear. He abandoned his project, therefore, with the excuse that all his interests weighed lighter with him than the love of his fatherland:—"He had seen the dejected looks of his countrymen: he could hear their whispered complaints against the long journey soon to be undertaken by one whose most limited excursions were insupportable to a people in the habit of drawing comfort under misfortune from the sight of their emperor. Consequently, as in private relationships the nearest pledges of affection were the dearest, so in public affairs the Roman people had the first call, and he must yield if it wished him to stay." These and similar professions were much to the taste of the populace with its passion for amusements and its dread of a shortage of corn (always the chief preoccupation) in the event of his absence. The senate and high aristocracy were in doubt whether his cruelty was more formidable at a distance or at close quarters: in the upshot, as is inevitable in all great terrors, they believed the worse possibility to be the one which had become a fact.

XXXVII. He himself, to create the impression that no place gave him equal pleasure with Rome, began to serve banquets in the public places and to

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

totaque urbe quasi domo uti. Et celeberrimae luxu famaue epulae fuere, quas a Tigellino paratas ut exemplum referam, ne saepius eadem prodigientia narranda sit. Igitur in stagno Agrippae fabricatus est ratem, cui superpositum convivium navium aliarum tractu moveretur. Naves auro et ebore distinctae, remigesque exoleti per aetates et scientiam libidinum componebantur. Volucris et feras diversis e terris et animalia maris Oceano abusque petiverat. Crepidinibus stagni lupanaria adstabant inlustribus feminis completa, et contra scorta visebantur nudis corporibus. Iam gestus motusque obsceni; et postquam tenebrae incedebant, quantum iuxta nemoris et circumiecta tecta consonare cantu et luminibus clarescere. Ipse per licita atque inlicita foedatus nihil flagitii reliquerat, quo corruptior ageret, nisi paucos post dies uni ex illo contaminatorum grege (nomen Pythagorae fuit) in modum sollemnium coniugiorum denupsisset. Inditum imperatori flammeum, missi¹ auspices, dos et genialis torus et faces nuptiales, cuncta denique spectata, quae etiam in femina nox operit.

XXXVIII. Sequitur clades, forte an dolo principis incertum (nam utrumque auctores prodidere), sed omnibus, quae huic urbi per violentiam ignium

¹ missi *Frobeniana* : misit *Med.*, visi *Rhenanus*.

¹ The exact site is not determined.

² II. 14 n.

³ Those who survive follow the more sensational version (Suet. *Ner.* 38; D. Cass. LXII. 16; Plin. *H.N.* XVII. 1, 5; [Sen.] *Oct.* 831 sqq.). There is obviously no possibility of deciding the question.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

acciderunt, gravior atque atrocior. Initium in ea parte circi ortum, quae Palatino Caelioque montibus contigua est, ubi per tabernas, quibus id mercimonium inerat, quo flamma alitur, simul coeptus ignis et statim validus ac vento citus longitudinem circi corripuit. Neque enim domus munimentis saeptae vel templa muris cincta aut quid aliud morae interiacebat. Impetu pervagatum incendium plana primum, deinde in edita adsurgens et rursus inferiora populando, anteiiit remedia velocitate mali et obnoxia urbe artis itineribus hucque et illuc flexis atque enormibus vicis, qualis vetus Roma fuit. Ad hoc lamenta paventium feminarum, fessa¹ aut rudis pueritiae² aetas, quique sibi quique aliis consulebant, dum trahunt invalidos aut opperiuntur, pars mora, pars festinans, cuncta impediabant. Et saepe, dum in tergum respectant, lateribus aut fronte circumveniebantur, vel si in proxima evaserant, illis quoque igni correptis, etiam quae longinqua crediderant in eodem casu reperiebant. Postremo, quid vitarent quid peterent ambigui, complere vias, sterni per agros; quidam amissis omnibus fortunis, diurni quoque victus,³ alii caritate suorum, quos eripere nequiverant, quamvis patente effugio interire. Nec quisquam defendere audebat, crebris

¹ fessa *Lipsius* : fessa aetate. ² [pueritiae] *Haase*.

³ victus <egeni> ?

¹ Similar descriptions are common. The town, in fact, was, as Livy puts it, "built promiscuously" after the Gallic disaster of 390 B.C. (V. fin.), and the meanness of its appearance struck the Greeks forcibly (XL. 5).

befallen this city by the ravages of fire. It took its rise in the part of the Circus touching the Palatine and Caelian Hills; where, among the shops packed with inflammable goods, the conflagration broke out, gathered strength in the same moment, and, impelled by the wind, swept the full length of the Circus: for there were neither mansions screened by boundary walls, nor temples surrounded by stone enclosures, nor obstacles of any description, to bar its progress. The flames, which in full career over-ran the level districts first, then shot up to the heights, and sank again to harry the lower parts, kept ahead of all remedial measures, the mischief travelling fast, and the town being an easy prey owing to the narrow, twisting lanes and formless streets typical of old Rome.¹ In addition, shrieking and terrified women; fugitives stricken or immature in years; men consulting their own safety or the safety of others, as they dragged the infirm along or paused to wait for them, combined by their dilatoriness or their haste to impede everything. Often, while they glanced back to the rear, they were attacked on the flanks or in front; or, if they had made their escape into a neighbouring quarter, that also was involved in the flames, and even districts which they had believed remote from danger were found to be in the same plight. At last, irresolute what to avoid or what to seek, they crowded into the roads or threw themselves down in the fields: some who had lost the whole of their means—their daily bread included—chose to die, though the way of escape was open, and were followed by others, through love for the relatives whom they had proved unable to rescue. None ventured to combat the fire, as there were

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

multorum minis restinguere prohibentium, et quia alii palam faces iaciebant atque esse sibi auctorem vociferabantur, sive ut raptus licentius exercerent seu iussu.

XXXIX. Eo in tempore Nero Antii agens non ante in urbem regressus est, quam domui eius, qua Palatium et Maecenatis hortos continuaverat, ignis propinquaret. Neque tamen sisti potuit, quin et Palatium et domus et cuncta circum haurirentur. Sed solacium populo exturbato ac profugo campum Martis ac monumenta Agrippae, hortos quin etiam suos patefecit et subitaria aedificia exstruxit, quae multitudinem inopem acciperent; subvectaque utensilia ab Ostia et propinquis municipiis, pretiumque frumenti minutum usque ad ternos nummos. Quae quamquam popularia in inritum cadebant, quia pervaserat rumor ipso tempore flagrantis urbis inisse eum domesticam scaenam et cecinisse Troianum excidium, praesentia mala vetustis cladibus adsimulantem.

XL. Sexto demum die apud imas Esquilias finis incendio factus, prorutis per inmensum aedificiis, ut

¹ Suetonius is more circumstantial:— . . . *incendit urbem, tam palam ut plerique consulares cubicularios eius, cum stuppa taedaeque in praediis suis deprehensos, non attigerint* (Ner. 38). Whatever the worth of the statements, it is clear that, if the town was fired deliberately, no particular secrecy was attempted: for there must have been a full moon on the night before the outbreak (July 17–18).

² On the Esquiline, and now imperial property. The house—*domus transitoria* (Suet. Ner. 31)—rose from its ashes as the Golden House: see chap. 42.

³ The great buildings erected by Agrippa, at the height of



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

continuae violentiae campus et velut vacuum caelum occurreret. Necdum positus¹ metus aut redierat plebi spes:² rursus grassatus ignis patulis magis urbis locis, eoque strages hominum minor: delubra deum et porticus amoenitati dicatae latius procidere. Plusque infamiae id incendium habuit, quia praediis Tigellini Aemilianis proruperat; videbaturque Nero condendae urbis novae et cognomento suo appellandae gloriam quaerere. Quippe in regiones quattuordecim Roma dividitur, quarum quattuor integrae manebant, tres solo tenus deiectae: septem reliquis pauca tectorum vestigia supererant, lacera et semusta.

XLI. Domuum et insularum et templorum, quae amissa sunt, numerum inire haud promptum fuerit: sed vetustissima religione, quod Servius Tullius Lunae, et magna ara fanumque, quae praesenti Herculi Arcas Evander sacraverat, aedesque Statoris Iovis veta Romulo Numaeque regia et delubrum Vestae cum Penatibus populi Romani exusta; iam opes tot victoriis quaesitae et Graecarum artium decora, exim monumenta ingeniorum antiqua et incorrupta, ut³ quamvis in tanta resurgentis urbis

¹ positus *Jacob*: post.

² redierat plebi s<pes> *Madvig*: rediebat lebis *Med.* (with space for three letters left vacant).

³ <ut> *Halm*.

¹ The exact site is uncertain.

² The title contemplated was supposed to be *Neronopolis* (Suet. *Ner.* 55). Commodus, faced by a similar problem, decided with more originality for *Colonia Commodiana*.

³ Both the archaeological and the literary evidence show this assertion to be too sweeping.

⁴ The temple of Luna stood on the Aventine; the Ara Maxima and temple of Hercules, in the Forum Boarium; that

opposing to the unabated fury of the flames a clear tract of ground and an open horizon. But fear had not yet been laid aside, nor had hope yet returned to the people, when the fire resumed its ravages; in the less congested parts of the city, however; so that, while the toll of human life was not so great, the destruction of temples and of porticoes dedicated to pleasure was on a wider scale. The second fire produced the greater scandal of the two, as it had broken out on the Aemilian property¹ of Tigellinus and appearances suggested that Nero was seeking the glory of founding a new capital and endowing it with his own name.² Rome, in fact, is divided into fourteen regions, of which four remained intact, while three were laid level with the ground: in the other seven nothing survived but a few dilapidated and half-burned relics of houses.³

XLI. It would not be easy to attempt an estimate of the private dwellings, tenement-blocks, and temples, which were lost; but the flames consumed, in their old-world sanctity, the temple dedicated to Luna by Servius Tullius, the great altar and chapel of the Arcadian Evander to the Present Hercules, the shrine of Jupiter Stator vowed by Romulus, the Palace of Numa, and the holy place of Vesta with the Penates of the Roman people.⁴ To these must be added the precious trophies won upon so many fields, the glories of Greek art, and yet again the primitive and uncorrupted memorials of literary genius;⁵ so that, despite the striking beauty of the of Jupiter Stator, the Regia, and the shrine of Vesta, on the northern side of the Palatine.

⁵ The natural inference, though direct evidence is lacking, is that the Palatine Library had suffered in the fire.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

pulchritudine multa seniores meminerint, quae reparari nequibant. Fuere qui adnotarent XIII Kal. Sextiles principium incendii huius ortum, quo et Senones captam urbem inflammaverint. Alii eo usque cura progressi sunt, ut totidem annos mensisque et dies inter utraque incendia numerent.

XLII. Ceterum Nero usus est patriae ruinis exstruxitque domum, in qua haud perinde gemmae et aurum miraculo essent, solita pridem et luxu vulgata, quam arva et stagna et in modum solitudinum hinc silvae, inde aperta spatia et prospectus, magistris et machinatoribus Severo et Celere, quibus ingenium et audacia erat etiam, quae natura denegavisset, per artem temptare et viribus principis inludere. Namque ab lacu Averno navigabilem fossam usque ad ostia Tiberina depressuros promiserant, squalenti litore aut per montis adversos. Neque enim aliud umidum gignendis aquis occurrit quam Pomptinae paludes: cetera abrupta aut arentia, ac si perumpi possent, intolerandus labor

¹ Rome was fired by the Gauls after Allia in 390 B.C., and the 454 years separating the two conflagrations may be resolved, though not exactly, into 418 years, 418 months, 418 days. The sentence, which had baffled Lipsius and succeeding editors, was explained in 1843 by Grotefend.

² The celebrated *Domus Aurea*, which moved the emperor to the admission that he "had begun to be housed like a human being." Its short-lived splendours are catalogued by Suetonius (*Ner.* 31): a modern monograph is Weege's *Das Goldene Haus des Nero*, 1913. It was demolished by Vespasian, and his Colosseum now occupies perhaps one-tenth of its area.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

nec satis causae. Nero tamen, ut erat incredibilium cupitor, effodere proxima Averno iuga conisus est, manentque vestigia inritae spei.

XLIII. Ceterum urbis quae domui supererant non, ut post Gallica incendia, nulla distinctione nec passim erecta, sed dimensis vicorum ordinibus et latis viarum spatiis cohibitaque aedificiorum altitudine ac patefactis areis additisque porticibus, quae frontem insularum protegerent. Eas porticus Nero sua pecunia exstructurum purgatasque areas dominis traditurum pollicitus est. Addidit praemia pro cuiusque ordine et rei familiaris copiis, finivitque tempus, intra quod effectis domibus aut insulis apiscerentur. Ruderum accipiendō Ostiensis paludes destinabat, utique naves, quae frumentum Tiberi subvectassent, onustae rudere decurrerent, aedificiaque ipsa certa sui parte sine trabibus saxo Gabino Albanove solidarentur, quod is lapis ignibus impervius est; iam aqua privatorum licentia intercepta quo largior et pluribus locis in publicum flueret, custodes *adessent*;¹ et subsidia reprimendis ignibus in propatulo quisque haberet; nec communione parietum, sed propriis quaeque muris ambirentur.² Ea ex utilitate accepta decorem quoque novae urbi attulere.

¹ <adessent> Jackson, <essent> Madvig.

² nec . . . ambirentur]. *Plausibly transposed by Nipperdey, to follow impervius est above.*

¹ The object, apart from the draining of the Marshes was to enable the grainships to avoid 125 miles of open and dangerous coast.

² Two kinds of the volcanic *peperino* of the Campagna—the latter quarried in the Alban hills, the former in the level between Tivoli and Frascati.

sufficient motive existed.¹ None the less, Nero, with his passion for the incredible, made an effort to tunnel the heights nearest the Avernus, and some evidences of that futile ambition survive.

XLIII. In the capital, however, the districts spared by the palace were rebuilt, not, as after the Gallic fire, indiscriminately and piecemeal, but in measured lines of streets, with broad thoroughfares, buildings of restricted height, and open spaces, while colonnades were added as a protection to the front of the tenement-blocks. These colonnades Nero offered to erect at his own expense, and also to hand over the building-sites, clear of rubbish, to the owners. He made a further offer of rewards, proportioned to the rank and resources of the various claimants, and fixed a term within which houses or blocks of tenements must be completed, if the bounty was to be secured. As the receptacle of the refuse he settled upon the Ostian Marshes, and gave orders that vessels which had carried grain up the Tiber must run down-stream laden with *débris*. The buildings themselves, to an extent definitely specified, were to be solid, untimbered structures of Gabine or Alban stone,² that particular stone being proof against fire. Again, there was to be a guard to ensure that the water-supply—intercepted by private lawlessness—should be available for public purposes in greater quantities and at more points; appliances for checking fire were to be kept by everyone in the open; there were to be no joint partitions between buildings, but each was to be surrounded by its own walls. These reforms, welcomed for their utility, were also beneficial to the appearance of the new capital. Still, there were

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Erant tamen qui crederent, veterem illam formam salubritati magis conduxisse, quoniam angustiae itinerum et altitudo tectorum non perinde solis vapore perrumperentur: at nunc patulam latitudinem et nulla umbra defensam graviore aestu ardescere.

XLIV. Et haec quidem humanis consiliis providebantur. Mox petita dis piacula aditique Sibyllae libri, ex quibus supplicatum Volcano et Cereri Proserpinaeque, ac propitiata Iuno per matronas, primum in Capitolio, deinde apud proximum mare, unde hausta aqua templum et simulacrum deae perspersum est; et sellisternia ac pervigilia celebravere feminae, quibus mariti erant. Sed non ope humana, non largitionibus principis aut deum placamentis decedebat infamia, quin iussum incendium crederetur. Ergo abolendo rumori Nero subdidit reos et quaesitissimis poenis adfecit, quos per flagitia invisos vulgus Christianos appellabat. Auctor nominis eius Christus Tiberio imperitante per procuratorem Pontium Pilatum supplicio adfectus erat; repressa-que in praesens exitiabilis superstitio rursus erumpebat, non modo per Iudaeam, originem eius mali, sed per urbem etiam, quo cuncta undique atrocita aut pudenda confluunt celebranturque. Igitur primum correpti qui fatebantur, deinde indicio eorum multi-

¹ The charges bandied about in the next century were those always favoured in such cases: ritual murder, nameless abominations with extinguished lights, *et hoc genus omne* (Just. Mart. *Apol.* I. 26, etc.).

² About twenty years had elapsed since the name arose in Antioch (*Acts xi.* 26).—For a clear statement of the main problems of this “Neronian persecution,” the reader may be referred to Furneaux’ *Excursus* (II². 416–427).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

tudo ingens haud perinde in crimine incendii quam odio humani generis convicti sunt. Et pereuntibus addita ludibria, ut ferarum tergis contecti laniatu canum interirent, † aut crucibus adfixi aut flammandi †, atque ubi defecisset dies, in usum nocturni luminis urerentur.¹ Hortos suos ei spectaculo Nero obtulerat et circense ludicrum edebat, habitu aurigae permixtus plebi vel curriculo insistens. Unde quamquam adversus sontis et novissima exempla meritos miseratio oriebatur, tamquam non utilitate publica, sed in saevitiam unius absumerentur.

XLV. Interea conferendis pecuniis pervastata Italia, provinciae eversae sociique populi et quae civitatum liberae vocantur. Inque eam praedam etiam di cessere, spoliatis in urbe templis egestoque auro, quod triumphis, quod votis omnis populi Romani aetas prospere aut in metu sacraverat. Enimvero per Asiam atque Achaiam non dona tantum, sed simulacra numinum abripiiebantur, missis in eas provincias Acrato ac Secundo Carrinate. Ille libertus cuicumque flagitio promptus, hic Graeca doctrina ore tenus exercitus animum bonis artibus non imbuerat.² Ferebatur Seneca, quo invidiam sacrilegii

¹ So the Mediceus, corruptly and, it would seem, defectively; nor is it possible to restore the original with the help of the version of Sulpicius Severus (about 400 A.D.):—interirent, multi crucibus adfixi aut flamma usti, plerique in id reservati ut, cum defecisse e.q.s. (*Chron. ii. 29*). Nipperdey cut the knot by cancelling aut crucibus . . . flammandi.

² imbuerat Lipsius: induerat.

¹ The expression, of course, may mean anything. Gibbon compared the terms applied by Livy to the 7,000 people involved in the Bacchanalian scandals—*multitudinem ingentem, alterum iam populun* (XXXIX. 13), *multa milia hominum* (ib. 15).

² Jewish “misanthropy”—which was proverbial—may have

numbers¹ were convicted, not so much on the count of arson as for hatred of the human race.² And derision accompanied their end: they were covered with wild beasts' skins and torn to death by dogs; or they were fastened on crosses, and, when daylight failed were burned to serve as lamps by night. Nero had offered his Gardens for the spectacle, and gave an exhibition in his Circus, mixing with the crowd in the habit of a charioteer, or mounted on his car. Hence, in spite of a guilt which had earned the most exemplary punishment, there arose a sentiment of pity, due to the impression that they were being sacrificed not for the welfare of the state but to the ferocity of a single man.

XLV. Meanwhile, Italy had been laid waste for contributions of money; the provinces, the federate communities, and the so-called free states, were ruined. The gods themselves formed part of the plunder, as the ravaged temples of the capital were drained of the gold dedicated in the triumphs or the vows, the prosperity or the fears, of the Roman nation at every epoch. But in Asia and Achaia, not offerings alone but the images of deity were being swept away, since Acratus and Carrinas Secundus had been despatched into the two provinces. The former was a freedman prepared for any enormity; the latter, as far as words went, was a master of Greek philosophy, but his character remained untinged by the virtues. Seneca, it was rumoured, to divert the odium of sacrilege from

partly suggested the charge; though from a passage of Sulpicius Severus, almost certainly transcribed from the *Histories* (see vol. ii. p. 220 of this edition), it is evident that the gulf between Jew and Christian had been clearly recognized by the Roman high command in 70 A.D.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

a semet averteret, longinqui ruris secessum oravisse, et postquam non concedebatur, ficta valetudine, quasi aeger nervis, cubiculum non egressus. Tradidere quidam venenum ci per libertum ipsius, cui nomen Cleonicus, paratum iussu Neronis vitatumque a Seneca proditione liberti seu propria formidine, dum persimplici victu et agrestibus pomis, ac si sitis admoneret, profluente aqua vitam tolerat.

XLVI. Per idem tempus gladiatores apud oppidum Praeneste temptata eruptione praesidio militis, qui custos adesset,¹ coerciti sunt, iam Spartacum et vetera mala rumoribus ferente populo, ut est novarum rerum cupiens pavidusque. Nec multo post clades rei navalis accipitur, non bello (quippe haud alias tam immota pax), sed certum ad diem in Campaniam redire classem Nero iusserat, non exceptis maris casibus. Ergo gubernatores, quamvis saeviente pelago, a Formiis movere; et gravi Africo, dum promunturium Miseni superare contendunt, Cumanis litoribus inpacti triremium plerasque et minora navigia passim amiserunt.

XLVII. Fine anni vulgantur prodigia, imminentium malorum nuntia. Vis fulgurum non alias crebrior, et sidus cometes, sanguine inlustri semper Neroni expiatum. Bicipites hominum aliorumve animalium partus abiecti in publicum aut in sacrificiis, quibus

¹ adesset] adest *Nipperdey*.

¹ Palestrina. That the gladiators belonged to an imperial school (XI. 35 n.) is shown by the presence of the military guard.

² III. 73 n.

³ The fleet was to return from Formiae (Mola di Gaëta) on the Latian coast to its base at Misenum.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

gravidas hostias immolare mos est, reperti. Et in agro Placentino viam propter natus vitulus, cui caput in crure esset; secutaque haruspicum interpretatio, parari rerum humanarum aliud caput, sed non fore validum neque occultum, quia in utero repressum et ¹ iter iuxta editum sit.

XLVIII. Ineunt deinde consulatum Silius Nerva et Atticus Vestinus, coepta simul et aucta coniuratione, in quam certatim nomina dederant senatores eques miles, feminae etiam, cum odio Neronis, tum favore in C. Pisonem. Is Calpurnio genere ortus ac multas insignisque familias paterna nobilitate complexus, claro apud vulgum rumore erat per virtutem aut species virtutibus similis. Namque facundiam tuendis civibus exercebat, largitionem adversum amicos, et ignotis quoque comi sermone et congressu; aderant etiam fortuita, corpus procerum, decora facies: sed procul gravitas morum aut voluptatum parsimonia; levitati ² ac magnificentiae et aliquando luxu indulgebat. Idque pluribus probabatur, qui in tanta vitiorum dulcedine summum imperium non restrictum nec perseverum volunt.

¹ et *Ernesti*: aut.

² levitati *Ernesti*: lenitati.

¹ Piacenza.

² To judge from the last sentence of XIV. 65, it must have been at least in contemplation by 63 A.D.: if the reading *ardente domo* is correct two chapters below, it was already mature at the time of the fire.

³ His parents, curiously enough, cannot be identified. It is known that he was married in 37 A.D., though his wedding-guest Caligula appropriated the bride (Suet. *Cal.* 25); that he was banished two years (?) later (*biennio post* Suet. *l.l.*, *πρὶν δύο μῆνας ἐξελεῖν*, D. Cass. LIX. 8); and that he returned under Claudius, held a consulate, and subsequently inherited a fortune from his mother (Σ. Juv. V. 109).

in the sacrifices where it is the rule to kill pregnant victims. Again, in the territory of Placentia,¹ a calf was born close to the road with the head grown to a leg; and there followed an interpretation of the soothsayers, stating that another head was being prepared for the world; but it would be neither strong nor secret, as it had been repressed in the womb, and had been brought forth at the wayside.

XLVIII. Silius Nerva and Vestinus Atticus then entered upon their consulate—the year of a conspiracy, no sooner hatched than full-grown,² for which senators, knights, soldiers, and women themselves had vied in giving in their names, not simply through hatred of Nero, but also through partiality for Gaius Piso.³ Piso, sprung from the Calpurnian house, and, by his father's high descent, uniting in his own person many families of distinction, enjoyed with the multitude a shining reputation for virtue, or for spectacular qualities resembling virtues.⁴ For he exercised his eloquence in the defence of his fellow-citizens, his liberality in the service of his friends; and even with strangers his conversation and intercourse were marked by courtesy. He was favoured also with those gifts of chance, a tall figure and handsome features. But weight of character and continence in pleasure were absent: he gave full scope to frivolity, to ostentation, and at times to debauchery—a trait which was approved by that majority of men, who, in view of the manifold allurements of vice, desire no strictness or marked austerity in the head of the state.

⁴ They are enumerated in the *Laus Pisonis* (Baehrens, *P.L.M.* i. 220 sqq.)—261 hexameters by a young and indigent author, whom Maurice Haupt and Lachmann identified with the pastoral poet Calpurnius.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

XLIX. Initium coniurationi non a cupidine ipsius fuit: nec tamen facile memoraverim, quis primus auctor, cuius instinctu concitum sit quod tam multi sumpserunt. Promptissimos Subrium Flavum¹ tribunum praetoriae cohortis et Sulpicium Asprum centurionem extitisse constantia exitus docuit; et Lucanus Annaeus Plautiusque Lateranus² vivida odia intulere. Lucanum propriae causae accendebant, quod famam carminum eius premebat Nero prohibueratque ostentare, vanus adsimulatione:³ Lateranum consulem designatum nulla iniuria, sed amor rei publicae sociavit. At Flavius Scaevinus et Afranius Quintianus, uterque senatorii ordinis, contra famam sui principium tanti facinoris capessivere. Nam Scaevino dissoluta luxu mens et proinde vita somno languida: Quintianus mollitia corporis infamis et a Nerone probroso carmine diffamatus contumelias ultum ibat.

L. Ergo dum scelera principis, et finem adesse imperio deligendumque, qui fessis rebus succurreret, inter se aut inter amicos iaciunt, adgregavere Claudium⁴ Senecionem, Cervarium Proculum, Vulcacium⁵ Araricum, Iulium Augurinum, Munatium Gratum, An-

¹ Flavum *Bekker*: Flavium.

² Lateranus *Bekker*: lateranus consul designatus.

³ vanus adsimulatione] vanissima aemulatione *Ruperti* (after *Lipsius*).

⁴ Claudium *Ritter*: tullium.

⁵ Vulcacium *Andresen* (*Vulcatium Rhenanus*): vulgacium.

¹ Nephew of Claudius' commander in Britain, A. Plautius Silvanus; implicated in the scandal of Messalina and Silius, but spared out of consideration for his uncle (XI. 36); restored



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

tonium Natalem, Marcium Festum, equites Romanos. Ex quibus Senecio, e praecipua familiaritate Neronis, speciem amicitiae etiam tum retinens eo pluribus periculis conflictabatur: Natalis particeps ad omne secretum Pisoni erat, ceteris spes ex novis rebus petebatur. Adscitae sunt super Subrium et Sulpicium, de quibus rettuli, militares manus, Gavius Silvanus et Stadius Proximus tribuni cohortium praetoriarum, Maximus Scaurus et Venetus Paulus centuriones. Sed summum robur in Faenio Rufo praefecto videbatur, quem vita famaue laudatum per saevitiam inpudicitiamque Tigellinus in animo principis anteibat. Fatigabatque criminationibus ac saepe in metum adduxerat quasi adulterum Agrippinae et desiderio eius ultioni intentum. Igitur ubi coniuratis praefectum quoque praetorii in partes descendisse crebro ipsius sermone facta fides, promptius iam de tempore ac loco caedis agitabant. Et cepisse impetum Subrius Flavius ferebatur in scaena canentem Neronem adgrediendi, aut cum ardente domo¹ per noctem huc illuc cursaret incustoditus. Hic occasio solitudinis, ibi ipsa frequentia tanti decoris testis pulcherrima² animum extimulaverant, nisi impunitatis cupido retinisset, magnis semper conatibus adversa.

LI. Interim cunctantibus prolatantibusque spem

¹ ardente domo]. *The words are doubted but there is no plausible emendation.*

² pulcherrima *Urlichs* : pulcherrimum.

Munatius Gratus, Antonius Natalis, and Marcius Festus, all Roman knights. Of these, Senecio, one of Nero's chief familiars,¹ maintained even then a semblance of friendship, and was exposed in consequence to a larger variety of dangers: Natalis was the partner of Piso in all his secret counsels; the rest were seeking hope from revolution. In addition to Subrius and Sulpicius, who have been noticed already, Gavius Silvanus and Staius Proxumus, tribunes of the praetorian cohorts, together with the centurions Maximus Scaurus and Venetus Paulus, were called in as men of the sword. Their main strength, however, was considered to lie in Faenius Rufus,² the prefect, whose estimable life and character were, in the prince's favour, outweighed by the ferocity and lust of Tigellinus; who persecuted him with calumnies and had repeatedly awakened his alarm by describing him as the paramour of Agrippina, still mourning her, and determined upon vengeance. Hence, when his own reiterated statements had convinced the plotters that the commander of the Praetorian Guard had himself entered the lists, they began to show more alacrity in debating the time and place of the assassination. It was asserted that Subrius Flavius had conceived an impulse to attack Nero while he was singing on the stage, or while, during the burning of the palace, he was rushing unguarded from place to place in the night. In one case, there were the opportunities of solitude: in the other, the very presence of a crowd, to be the fairest witness of such an exploit, had fired his imagination; only the desire of escape, that eternal enemy of high emprises, gave him pause.

LI. In the meantime, while they were still hesi-

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

ac metum Epicharis quaedam, incertum quonam modo sciscitata (neque illi ante ulla rerum honestarum cura fuerat), accendere et arguere coniuratos, ac postremum lenitudinis eorum pertaesa et in Campania agens primores classiariorum Misensium labefacere et conscientia inligare conisa est tali initio. Erat navarchus in ea classe Volusius Proculus, occidendae matris Neroni¹ inter ministros, non ex magnitudine sceleris proventus, ut rebatur. Is mulieri olim cognitus, seu recens orta amicitia, dum merita erga Neronem sua et quam in inritum cecidissent aperit adicitque questus et destinationem vindictae, si facultas oreretur, spem dedit posse impelli et pluris conciliare: nec leve auxilium in classe, crebras occasiones, quia Nero multo apud Puteolos et Misenum maris usu laetabatur. Ergo Epicharis plura; et omnia scelera principis orditur, neque senatui *neque populo*² *quidquam*³ manere. Sed provisum, quonam modo poenas eversae rei publicae daret: accingeretur modo navare operam et militum acerrimos ducere in partis, ac digna pretia expectaret; nomina tamen coniuratorum reticuit. Unde Proculi indicium inritum fuit, quamvis ea, quae

¹ Neroni *Heinsius*: neronis.

² <neque populo> *Halm* (after *Madvig*).

³ quidquam *Madvig*: quod.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

audierat, ad Neronem detulisset. Accita quippe Epicharis et cum indice composita nullis testibus innisum facile confutavit. Sed ipsa in custodia retenta est, suspectante Nerone haud falsa esse etiam quae vera non probabantur.

LII. Coniuratis tamen metu proditionis permotis placitum maturare caedem apud Baias in villa Pisonis, cuius amoenitate captus Caesar crebro ventitabat balneasque et epulas inibat omissis excubiis et fortunae suae mole. Sed abnuit Piso, invidiam praetendens, si sacra mensae dique hospitales caede qualiscumque principis cruentarentur: melius apud urbem in illa invisita et spoliis civium exstructa domo vel in publico patratturos quod pro re publica suscepissent. Haec in commune, ceterum timore occulto, ne L. Silanus eximia nobilitate disciplinaque C. Cassii, apud quem educatus erat, ad omnem claritudinem sublatus imperium invaderet, prompte daturis, qui a coniuratione integri essent quique miserarentur Neronem tamquam per scelus interfectum. Plerique Vestini quoque consulis acre ingenium vitavisse Pisonem crediderunt, ne ad libertatem oreretur, vel delecto imperatore alio sui

¹ A son of M. Silanus (the "Golden Sheep" of XIII. 1), and the last lineal descendant of Augustus, apart from Nero.—Cassius is the jurist (XII. 11, etc.).

though he reported what he had heard to Nero, made his disclosure in vain. For Epicharis was summoned, confronted with the informer, and in the absence of corroborating evidence silenced him with ease. Still, she was herself detained in custody, Nero having a suspicion that the statements, even if not demonstrated to be true, were not therefore false.

LII. The plotters, however, moved by the fear of betrayal, decided to hasten on the murder at Baiae in a villa belonging to Piso—its charms had a fascination for the Caesar, who came frequently and indulged in the bath or the banquet, dispensing with his guards and the tedious magnificence of his rank. But Piso refused, his pretext being the odium which must be faced, “if they stained with the blood of an emperor, however contemptible, the sanctities of the guest-table and the gods of hospitality. Better in the capital, in that hated palace reared from the spoils of his countrymen, or under the public gaze, to do the deed they had undertaken for the public good.” This was for the general ear: actually he had an unconfessed misgiving that Lucius Silanus¹—who, thanks to his exalted lineage and to the training of Gaius Cassius, with whom he had been educated, stood high enough for any dignity—might grasp at the empire; which would be promptly offered to him by the persons who had held aloof from the plot or who pitied Nero as the victim of a murder. It was commonly believed that Piso had intended at the same time to evade the energy of the consul Vestinus, lest he should arise as the champion of liberty, or, by selecting another as emperor, convert the state into a gift of

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

muneris rem publicam faceret. Etenim expers coniurationis erat, quamvis super eo crimine Nero vetus adversum insontem odium expleverit.

LIII. Tandem statuere circensium ludorum die, qui Cereri celebratur, exsequi destinata, quia Caesar rarus egressu domoque aut hortis clausus ad ludicra circi ventitabat promptioresque aditus erant laetitia spectaculi. Ordinem insidiis composuerant, ut Lateranus, quasi subsidium rei familiari oraret, deprecabundus et genibus principis accidens prosterneret incautum premeretque, animi validus et corpore ingens. Tum iacentem et impeditum tribuni et centuriones et ceterorum, ut quisque audentiae habuisset, adcurrerent trucidarentque, primas sibi partis expostulante Scaevino, qui pugionem templo Salutis¹ sive, ut alii tradidere, Fortunae Ferentino in oppido detraxerat gestabatque velut magno operi sacrum. Interim Piso apud aedem Cereris opperiretur, unde eum praefectus Faenius et ceteri accitum ferrent in castra, comitante Antonia, Claudii Caesaris filia, ad eliciendum vulgi favorem, quod C. Plinius memorat. Nobis quoque modo traditum non occultare in animo fuit, quamvis absurdum videretur

¹ Salutis *Ernesti* : salutis in etruria.

¹ The date of the Cerialia was Apr. 12–19. the games being circensian on the opening and closing days.

² Hardly the Latian town of the name (Ferentino, near Anagni), but the Etrurian Ferentinum, or Ferentium (Ferento, between Viterbo and Bomarzo). In that case, "Fortuna" is certainly, and "Salus" possibly, the Etruscan goddess Nortia (Juv. X. 74).

³ By his marriage with Aelia Paetina (XII. 2). Wife first of Cn. Pompeius, then of Faustus Sulla, she refused Nero's



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

aut inanem ad spem Antoniam nomen et periculum commodavisse, aut Pisonem notum amore uxoris alii matrimonio se obstrinxisse, nisi si cupido dominandi cunctis adfectibus flagrantior est.

LIV. Sed mirum quam inter diversi generis ordinis, aetatis sexus, ditis pauperes taciturnitate omnia cohibita sint; donec proditio coepit e domo Scaevini; qui pridie insidiarum multo sermone cum Antonio Natale, dein regressus domum testamentum obsignavit, promptum vagina pugionem, de quo supra rettuli, vetustate obtusum increpans, aspérari saxo et in mucronem ardescere iussit eamque curam liberto Milicho mandavit. Simul adfluentius solito convivium initum, servorum carissimi libertate et alii pecunia donati. Atque ipse maestus et magnae cogitationis manifestus erat, quamvis laetitiam vagis sermonibus simularet. Postremo vulneribus ligamenta quibusque sistitur sanguis parari iubet, *idque*¹ eundem Milichum monet, sive gnarum coniurationis et illuc usque fidum, seu nescium et tunc primum arreptis suspicionibus, ut plerique tradidere. De consequentibus *consentitur*.² Nam cum secum servilis animus praemia perfidiae reputavit simulque immensa pecunia et potentia obversabantur, cessit fas et salus patroni et acceptae libertatis

¹ parari iubet, *idque Nipperdey-Andresen*: partiebatque.

² <consentitur> *Mueller*.

¹ A conflicting account, included by Plutarch among his examples of the ills of garrulity (*Mor.* 505 CD), seems to be negligible.

Antonia should have staked her name and safety on an empty expectation, or Piso, notoriously devoted to his wife, should have pledged himself to another marriage—unless, indeed, the lust of power burns more fiercely than all emotions combined.

LIV. It is surprising, none the less, how in this mixture of ranks and classes, ages and sexes, rich and poor, the whole affair was kept in secrecy, till the betrayal came from the house of Scaevinus.¹ On the day before the attempt, he had a long conversation with Antonius Natalis, after which he returned home, sealed his will, and taking the dagger, mentioned above, from the sheath, complained that it was blunt from age, and gave orders that it was to be rubbed on a whetstone till the edge glittered: this task he entrusted to his freedman Milichus. At the same time, he began a more elaborate dinner than usual, and presented his favourite slaves with their liberty, or, in some cases, with money. He himself was moody, and obviously deep in thought, though he kept up a disconnected conversation which affected cheerfulness. At last, he gave the word that bandages for wounds and appliances for stopping haemorrhage were to be made ready. The instructions were again addressed to Milichus: possibly he was aware of the conspiracy, and had so far kept faith; possibly, as the general account goes, he knew nothing, and caught his first suspicions at that moment. About the sequel there is unanimity. For when his slavish brain considered the wages of treason, and unbounded wealth and power floated in the same instant before his eyes, conscience, the safety of his patron, the memory of the liberty he had received, withdrew into the background.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

memoria. Etenim uxoris quoque consilium adsumpserat muliebri ac deterius: quippe ultro metum intentabat, multosque adstitisse libertos ac servos, qui eadem viderint: nihil profuturum unius silentium, at praemia penes unum fore, qui indicio praevenisset.

LV. Igitur coepta luce Milichus in hortos Servilianos perguit; et cum foribus arceretur, magna et atrocia adferre dictitans deductusque ab ianitoribus ad libertum Neronis Epaphroditum, mox ab eo ad Neronem, urguens periculum, gravis coniuratos et cetera, quae audierat coniectaverat, docet. Telum quoque in necem eius paratum ostendit accirique reum iussit. Is raptus per milites et defensionem orsus, ferrum, cuius argueretur, olim religione patriacultum et in cubiculo habitum ac fraude liberti subreptum respondit, tabulas testamenti saepius a se et incustodita dierum observatione signatas. Pecunias et libertates servis et ante dono datas, sed ideo tunc largius, quia tenui iam re familiari et instantibus creditoribus testamento diffideret. Enimvero liberalis semper epulas struxisse, vitam amoenam et duris iudiciis parum probatam. Fomenta

¹ Their position can only be vaguely inferred from *Hist.* III. 38 and *Suet. Ner.* 47.

² *Libertus a libellis* in succession to Doryphorus (XIV. 65); accompanied the fallen Nero to Phaon's villa, and assisted him in his suicide (*Suet. Ner.* 49; *D. Cass.* LXIII. 29); executed on that account by Domitian (*Suet. Dom.* 14; *D. Cass.* LXVII. 14).—He was the owner of Epictetus, and can hardly have been other than the Epaphroditus addressed by Josephus in the *Life*, the *Antiquities* and the *Apion*, though in the case of the *Life* there is a difficulty turning on the date of death of Agrippa II.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

vulneribus nulla iussu suo, sed quia cetera palam vana obiecisset, adiungere crimen, cuius se pariter indicem et testem faceret. Adicit dictis constantiam; incusat ultro intestabilem et consceleratum, tanta vocis ac vultus securitate, ut labaret indicium, nisi Milichum uxor admonuisset Antonium Natalem multa cum Scaevino ac secreta conlocutum et esse utrosque C. Pisonis intimos.

LVI. Ergo accitur Natalis, et diversi interrogantur, quisnam is sermo, qua de re fuisset. Tum exorta suspicio, quia non congruentia responderant, inditaque vincla. Et tormentorum aspectum ac minas non tulere: prior tamen Natalis, totius conspirationis magis gnarus, simul arguendi peritior, de Pisone primum fatetur, deinde adicit Annaeum Senecam, sive internuntius inter eum Pisonemque fuit, sive ut Neronis gratiam pararet, qui infensus Senecae omnis ad eum opprimendum artis conquirebat. Tum cognito Natalis indicio Scaevinus quoque pari inbecillitate, an cuncta iam patefacta credens nec ullum silentii emolumentum, edidit ceteros. Ex quibus Lucanus Quintianusque et Senecio diu abnuere: post promissa inpunitate corrupti, quo tarditatem excusarent, Lucanus Aciliam matrem suam, Quintianus Glitium Gallum, Senecio Annium Pollionem, amicorum praecipuos, nominavere.

for wounds of his ordering, but the accuser—whose other allegations had been patently futile—was adding a charge in which he could play informer and witness alike.” He followed up his words with a display of spirit, and attacked the freedman as an unspeakable villain, with so much assurance of look and tone that the informer’s tale was on the point of collapse, had not his wife reminded Milichus that Antonius Natalis had had a long and secret interview with Scaevinus, and that both were on intimate terms with Gaius Piso.

LVI. Natalis accordingly was summoned, and the two were separately questioned as to the nature and the subject of the conversation. Suspicion was now awakened, as their answers had failed to tally, and they were thrown into irons. At the sight and threat of torture they broke down. Natalis, however, took the lead. Better acquainted with the conspiracy as a whole, and at the same time more adroit as an accuser, he first admitted the case against Piso, then went on to name Annaeus Seneca, perhaps because he had acted as intermediary between him and Piso, or perhaps to win the good graces of Nero; who, in his hatred of Seneca, grasped at all methods of suppressing him. Then, when Natalis’ disclosure became known, Scaevinus himself, with similar weakness,—or else in the belief that all had now been told and there was no profit in silence,—divulged the rest of the confederates. Of these, Lucan, Quintianus, and Senecio, long denied the charge: at last, bribed by a promise of impunity, and by way of excuse for their slowness, they gave the names, Lucan of his mother Acilia; Quintianus and Senecio, of their principal friends—Glitius Gallus and Annus Pollio respectively.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

LVII. Atque interim Nero recordatus Volusii Proculi indicio Epicharim attineri ratusque muliebre corpus impar dolori tormentis dilacerari iubet. At illam non verbera, non ignes, non ira eo acrius torquentium, ne a femina spernerentur, pervicere, quin obiecta denegaret. Sic primus quaestionis dies contemptus. Postero cum ad eosdem cruciatus retraheretur gestamine sellae (nam dissolutis membris insistere nequibat), vinclo fasciae, quam pectori detraxerat, in modum laquei ad arcum sellae restricto indidit cervicem et corporis pondere conisa tenuem iam spiritum expressit, clariore exemplo libertina mulier in tanta necessitate alienos ac prope ignotos protegendo, cum ingenui et viri et equites Romani senatoresque intacti tormentis carissima suorum quisque pignorum proderent. Non enim omittēbant Lucanus quoque et Senecio et Quintianus passim conscios edere, magis magisque pavido Nerone, quamquam multiplicatis excubiis semet saepsisset.

LVIII. Quin et urbem per manipulos occupatis moenibus, incesso etiam mari et amne, velut in custodiam dedit. Volitabantque per fora, per domos, rura quoque et proxima municipiorum pedites equitesque, permixti Germanis, quibus fidebat

¹ A mounted corps, chiefly of Batavians, formed by Augustus to replace his Spanish guard (Suet. *Aug.* 49); disbanded "in spite of its tried fidelity" by Galba (Suet. *Galb.* 12).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

princeps quasi externis. Continua hinc et vincta agmina trahi ac foribus hortorum adiacere. Atque ubi dicendam ad causam introissent, laetatum¹ erga coniuratos et fortuitus sermo et subiti occursum, si convivium, si spectaculum simul inissent, pro crimine accipi, cum super Neronis ac Tigellini saevas percontationes Faenius quoque Rufus violenter urgueret, nondum ab indicibus nominatus, et quo fidem inscitiae pararet, atrox adversus socios. Idem Subrio Flavo adsistenti adnudentique, an inter ipsam cognitionem destringeret gladium caedemque patraret, renuit infregitque impetum iam manum ad capulum referentis.

LIX. Fuere qui prodita coniuratione, dum auditur Milichus, dum dubitat Scaevinus, hortarentur Pisonem pergere in castra aut rostra escendere studiaque militum et populi temptare. Si conatibus eius conscii adgregarentur, secuturos etiam integros; magnamque motae rei famam, quae plurimum in novis consiliis valeret. Nihil adversum haec Neroni provisum. Etiam fortes viros subitis terreri, nedum ille scaenicus, Tigellino scilicet cum paelicibus suis comitante, arma contra cieret. Multa experiendo confieri, quae segnibus ardua videantur. Frustra silentium et fidem in tot consciorum animis et

¹ laetatum *dell.*: latatum *Med.* The corruption, however, must be far deeper. The sense could be given approximately by something like:—introissent, <non benivolent>ia tantum erga coniuratos set (*Med.*: et *Bipontina* fortuitus e.q.s.)

¹ Of the *horti Serviliani* (chap. 55).

by the emperor because they were foreign. Then followed continuous columns of manacled men, dragged and deposited at the garden doors.¹ And when they entered to plead their cause, cheerfulness towards a plotter, a chance conversation, an unforeseen meeting, an appearance at a banquet or spectacle in his company, were taken as crimes; while, over and above the pitiless cross-questioning of Nero and Tigellinus, there were the truculent attacks of Faenius Rufus, not yet named by the informers, and struggling to demonstrate his ignorance by browbeating his allies. It was the same Rufus who, when Subrius Flavus at his side inquired by a motion if he should draw his sword and do the bloody deed during the actual inquiry, shook his head and checked the impulse which was already carrying his hand to his hilt.

LIX. There were those who, after the betrayal of the plot, while Milichus was still in audience, Scaevinus still wavering, urged Piso to make his way to the camp, or mount the Rostra, and sound the dispositions of the troops and the people:—"If his confederates rallied to his attempt, outsiders too would follow; and the movement so started would be trumpeted abroad—a point of prime importance in planning revolutions. Nero had taken no precautions against a step of this kind. Even brave men could lose their nerve in emergencies: what likelihood that this play-actor, accompanied no doubt by Tigellinus and his lemans, would answer force with force? Many things which to the timid looked arduous were accomplished on attempt. It was idle to look for silence and good faith in the minds and persons of so many accomplices: torture

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

corporibus sperare: cruciatui aut praemio cuncta pervia esse. Venturos qui ipsum quoque vincirent, postremo indigna nece adficerent. Quanto laudabilius periturum, dum amplectitur rem publicam, dum auxilia libertati invocat. Miles potius deesset et plebes desereret, dum ipse maioribus, dum posteris, si vita praeriperetur, mortem adprobaret. Inmotus his et paululum in publico versatus, post domi secretus, animum adversum suprema firmabat, donec manus militum adveniret, quos Nero tirones aut stipendiis recentis delegerat: nam vetus miles timebatur tamquam favore inbutus. Obiit abruptis brachiorum venis. Testamentum foedis adversus Neronem adulationibus amanti uxoris dedit, quam degenerem et sola corporis forma commendatam amici matrimonio abstulerat. Nomen mulieri Satria¹ Galla, priori marito Domitius Silus: hic patientia, illa impudicitia Pisonis infamiam propagavere.

LX. Proximam necem Plautii Laterani consulis designati Nero adiungit, adeo propere, ut non complecti liberos, non illud breve mortis arbitrium permetteret. Raptus in locum servilibus poenis sepositum manu Statii tribuni trucidatur, plenus constantis silentii nec tribuno obiciens candem conscientiam.

Sequitur caedes Annaei Senecae, laetissima princi-

¹ mulieri Satria *Andresen*: mulieris atria.

¹ The point of the remark is obscure.

² Known as the *Sessorium*, in the Campus Esquilinus. It was here that Galba's head was thrown by the slaves of Patrobis (Plut. *Galb.* 28—where the definition of the place is:—*ἡ τοὺς ὑπὸ τῶν Καισάρων κολαζομένους θανατοῦσιν*).—Lateranus' courage is noticed also by Epictetus (*Diss.* I. 1, 19–20).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

pi, non quia coniurationis manifestum compererat, sed ut ferro grassaretur, quando venenum non processerat. Solus quippe Natalis et hactenus prompsit, missum se ad aegrotum Senecam, uti viseret conquerereturque, cur Pisonem aditu arceret: melius fore, si amicitiam familiari congressu exercuisent. Et respondisse Senecam sermones mutuos et crebra colloquia neutri conducere; ceterum salutem suam incolumitate Pisonis inniti. Haec ferre Gavius¹ Silvanus tribunus praetoriae cohortis, et an dicta Natalis suaque responsa nosceret percontari Senecam iubetur. Is forte an prudens ad eum diem ex Campania remeaverat quartumque apud lapidem suburbano rure substiterat. Illo propinqua vespera tribunus venit et villam globis militum saepsit; tum ipsi cum Pompeia Paulina uxore et amicis duobus epulanti mandata imperatoris edidit.

LXI. Seneca missum ad se Natalem conquestumque nomine Pisonis, quod a visendo eo prohiberetur, seque rationem valetudinis et amorem quietis excusavisse respondit. Cur salutem privati hominis incolumitati suae anteferret, causam non habuisse; nec sibi promptum in adulationes ingenium. Idque nulli magis gnarum quam Neroni, qui saepius libertatem Senecae quam servitium expertus esset. Ubi haec a tribuno relata sunt Poppaea et Tigellino coram, quod erat saevienti principi intimum con-

¹ Gavius *Bekker*: *gravius*.

¹ Seneca denies the possibility of his having said *salutem suam incolumitate Pisonis inniti*:—He cannot have made the remark in earnest, for the only person whose safety he ranks above his own is the emperor: he cannot have made it out of empty civility, for such complaisances are alien to his nature.

joyful event to the sovereign: not that he had established his connection with the plot, but, as poison had not worked, he was anxious to proceed by the sword. Only Natalis, in fact, mentioned Seneca; nor did his statement go further than that he had been sent to visit him when sick and to make a complaint:—"Why did he close his door on Piso? It would be better if they cultivated their friendship by meeting on intimate terms." Seneca's answer had been that "spoken exchanges and frequent interviews were to the advantage of neither: still, his own existence depended on the safety of Piso." Gavius Silvanus, tribune of a praetorian cohort, was instructed to take this report and ask Seneca if he admitted Natalis' words and his own reply. By accident or design, Seneca that day had returned from Campania and broke his journey at one of his country-houses four miles out of Rome. Evening was near when the tribune arrived and surrounded the villa with pickets of soldiers: then he delivered the imperial message to the owner, who was dining with his wife Pompeia Paulina and two friends.

LXI. Seneca rejoined that "Natalis had been sent to him, and had remonstrated in Piso's name against his refusal to receive his visits. By way of excuse, he had pleaded considerations of health and love of quiet. He had had no reason for ranking the security of a private person higher than his own safety, and his temper was not one which was quick to flattery: no one was better aware of that than Nero, who had more often experienced the frankness of Seneca than his servility."¹ When the tribune made his report in the presence of Poppaea and Tigellinus—the emperor's privy council in his

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

siliorum, interrogat an Seneca voluntariam mortem pararet. Tum tribunus nulla pavoris signa, nihil triste in verbis eius aut vultu deprensus confirmavit. Ergo regredi et indicere mortem iubetur. Tradit Fabius Rusticus non eo quo venerat itinere reditum, sed flexisse ad Faenium praefectum, et expositis Caesaris iussis an obtemperaret interrogavisse, monitumque ab eo ut exsequeretur, fatali omnium ignavia. Nam et Silvanus inter coniuratos erat augebatque scelera, in quorum ultionem consenserat. Voci tamen et aspectui pepercit intromitque ad Senecam unum ex centurionibus, qui necessitatem ultimam denuntiaret.

LXII. Ille interritus poscit testamenti tabulas; ac denegante centurione conversus ad amicos, quando meritis eorum referre gratiam prohiberetur, quod unum iam et tamen pulcherrimum habeat, imaginem vitae suae relinquere testatur, cuius si memores essent, bonarum artium famam *pretium*¹ tam constantis amicitiae laturus. Simul lacrimas eorum modo sermone, modo intentior in modum coercentis ad firmitudinem revocat, rogitans ubi praecepta sapientiae, ubi tot per annos meditata ratio adversum imminetia? Cui enim ignaram fuisse saevitiam Neronis? Neque aliud superesse post matrem fratremque² interfectos, quam ut educatoris praeceptorisque necem adiceret.

¹ <pretium> *Nipperdey*.

² fratremque] fratresque *Nipperdey*.

¹ XIII. 20 n.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

LXIII. Ubi haec atque talia velut in commune disseruit, complectitur uxorem, et paululum adversus praesentem formidinem¹ mollitus rogat oratque temperaret dolori neu aeternum susciperet, sed in contemplatione vitae per virtutem actae desiderium mariti solaciis honestis toleraret. Illa contra sibi quoque destinatam mortem adseverat manumque percussoris exposcit. Tum Seneca gloriae eius non adversus, simul amore, ne sibi unice dilectam ad iniurias relinqueret, "Vitae" inquit "delenimenta monstraveram tibi, tu mortis decus mavis: non invidebo exemplo. Sit huius tam fortis exitus constantia penes utrosque par, claritudinis plus in tuo fine." Post quae eodem ictu brachia ferro exsolvunt. Seneca, quoniam senile corpus et parco victu tenuatum lenta effugia sanguini praebebat, crurum quoque et poplitum venas abrumpit; saevisque cruciatibus defessus, ne dolore suo animum uxoris infringeret atque ipse visendo eius tormenta ad impatientiam delaberetur, suadet in aliud cubiculum abscedere. Et novissimo quoque momento suppeditante eloquentia advocatis scriptoribus pleraque tradidit, quae in vulgus edita eius verbis invertere supersedeo.

LXIV. At Nero nullo in Paulinam proprio odio, ac

¹ formidinem *dett.* : fortitudinem.

¹ The road of freedom was longer than it seemed when he wrote the words:—*Scalpello aperitur ad illam magnam libertatem via, et puncto securitas constat* (Ep. 70).

LXIII. After these and some similar remarks, which might have been meant for a wider audience, he embraced his wife, and, softening momentarily in view of the terrors at present threatening her, begged her, conjured her, to moderate her grief—not to take it upon her for ever, but in contemplating the life he had spent in virtue to find legitimate solace for the loss of her husband. Paulina replied by assuring him that she too had made death her choice, and she demanded her part in the executioner's stroke. Seneca, not wishing to stand in the way of her glory, and influenced also by his affection, that he might not leave the woman who enjoyed his whole-hearted love exposed to outrage, now said: "I had shown you the mitigations of life, you prefer the distinction of death: I shall not grudge your setting that example. May the courage of this brave ending be divided equally between us both, but may more of fame attend your own departure!" After this, they made the incision in their arms with a single cut. Seneca, since his aged body, emaciated further by frugal living, gave slow escape to the blood, severed as well the arteries in the leg and behind the knee.¹ Exhausted by the racking pains, and anxious lest his sufferings might break down the spirit of his wife, and he himself lapse into weakness at the sight of her agony, he persuaded her to withdraw into another bedroom. And since, even at the last moment his eloquence remained at command, he called his secretaries, and dictated a long discourse, which has been given to the public in his own words, and which I therefore refrain from modifying.

LXIV. Nero, however, who had no private ani-

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

ne glisceret invidia crudelitatis, *iubet*¹ inhiberi mortem. Hortantibus militibus servi libertique obligant brachia, premunt sanguinem, incertum an ignarae. Nam, ut est vulgus ad deteriora promptum, non defuere qui crederent, donec implacabilem Neronem timuerit, famam sociatae cum marito mortis petivisse, deinde oblata mitiore spe blandimentis vitae evictam; cui addidit paucos postea annos, laudabili in maritum memoria et ore ac membris in eum pallorem albentibus, ut ostentui esset multum vitalis spiritus egestum. Seneca interim, durante tractu et lentitudine mortis. Statium Annaeum. diu sibi amicitiae fide et arte medicinae probatum, orat provisum pridem venenum. quo damnati publico Atheniensium iudicio extinguerentur, promeret; adlatumque hausit frustra, frigidus iam artus et cluso corpore adversum vim veneni. Postremo stagnum calidae aquae introiit, respergens proximos servorum addita voce, libare se liquorem illum Iovi liberatori. Exim balneo inlatus et vapore eius exanimatus, sine ullo funeris sollemni crematur. Ita codicillis praescripserat, cum etiam tum praedives et praepotens supremis suis consuleret.

LXV. Fama fuit Subrium Flavum² cum centurioni

¹ <iubet> *Hernsius*.

² Flavum *Bekker*: flavium.

¹ Hemlock—a choice to be expected.

² The same remark is made by Thræsea at XVI. 35—the only other place, it is said, apart from coins of Nero and a calendar, in which this Latin version of Ζεύς Ἐλευθέριος occurs.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

bus occulto consilio, neque tamen ignorante Seneca, destinavisse, ut post occisum opera Pisonis Neronem Piso quoque interficeretur tradereturque imperium Senecae, quasi insontibus claritudine virtutum ad summum fastigium delecto. Quin et verba Flavi¹ vulgabantur, non referre dedecori, si citharoedus demoveretur et tragoedus succederet, quia ut Nero cithara, ita Piso tragico ornatu canebat.

LXVI. Ceterum militaris quoque conspiratio non ultra fefellit, accensis indicibus ad prodendum Faenium Rufum, quem eundem conscium et inquisitorem non tolerabant. Ergo instanti minitantiq̄ renidens Scaevinus neminem ait plura scire quam ipsum, hortaturque ultro redderet tam bono principi vicem. Non vox adversum ea Faenio, non silentium, sed verba sua praepediens et pavoris manifestus, ceterisque et maxime Cervario Proculo equite Romano² ad convincendum eum conisis, iussu imperatoris a Cassio milite, qui ob insigne corporis robur adstabat, corripitur vinciturque.

LXVII. Mox eorundem indicio Subrius Flavius tribunus pervertitur, primo dissimilitudinem morum ad defensionem trahens, neque se armatum cum inermibus et effeminatis tantum facinus consociaturum; dein, postquam urguebatur, confessionis

¹ Flavi *Bekker* : flavii.

² equite R. *Orelli* : equiter.

¹ He took the title part in lyrical tragedies, as was constantly done by the emperor himself: cf. *e.g.* Suet. *Ner.* 21, *inter cetera cantavit Canacem parturientem, Orestem matricidam, Oedipodem occaecatum, Herculem insanum.* The details of these performances are largely uncertain.

though not without Seneca's knowledge, that, once Nero had been struck down by the agency of Piso, Piso should be disposed of in his turn, and the empire made over to Seneca; who would thus appear to have been chosen for the supreme power by innocent men, as a consequence of his distinguished virtues. More than this, there was a saying of Flavius in circulation, that "so far as disgrace went, it was immaterial if a harper was removed and a tragic actor took his place"; for Nero singing to his instrument was matched by Piso singing in his stage costume.¹

LXVI. But the military conspiracy itself no longer evaded detection; for the informers were stung into denouncing Faenius Rufus, whom they could not tolerate in the double part of accomplice and inquisitor. Accordingly, in the midst of Faenius' brow-beating and threats, Scaevinus observed with a civil sneer that no one knew more than himself, and presented him with the advice to show his gratitude to so kindly a prince. Faenius was unable to retort either by speech or by silence. Tripping over his words, and patently terrified, while the rest—and notably the Roman knight Cervarius Proculus—strained every nerve for his conviction, he was seized and bound, at the emperor's order, by the private soldier Cassius, who was standing near in consideration of his remarkable bodily strength.

LXVII. Before long, the evidence of the same group destroyed the tribune Subrius Flavius. At first he sought to make unlikeness of character a ground of defence: a man of the sword, like himself, would never have shared so desperate an enterprise with unarmed effeminates. Then, as he was pressed

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

gloriam amplexus. Interrogatusque a Nerone, quibus causis ad oblivionem sacramenti processisset, “Oderam te” inquit, “nec quisquam tibi fidelior militum fuit, dum amari meruisti. Odisse coepi, postquam parricida matris¹ et uxoris, auriga et histrio et incendiarius extitisti.” Ipsa rettuli verba, quia non, ut Senecae, vulgata erant, nec minus nosci decebat militaris viri sensus incomptos et validos. Nihil in illa coniuratione gravius auribus Neronis accidisse constitit, qui ut faciendis sceleribus promptus, ita audiendi quae faceret insolens erat. Poena Flavi Veiano Nigro tribuno mandatur. Is proximo in agro scrobem effodi iussit, quam *visam*² Flavus ut humilem et angustam increpans, circumstantibus militibus, “Ne hoc quidem” inquit “ex disciplina.” Admonitusque fortiter protendere cervicem, “Utinam” ait “tu tam fortiter ferias!” Et ille multum tremens, cum vix duobus ictibus caput amputavisset, saevitiam apud Neronem iactavit, sesquiplaga interfectum a se dicendo.

LXVIII. Proximum constantiae exemplum Sulpicius Asper centurio praebuit, percontanti Neroni, cur in caedem suam conspiravisset, breviter respondens non aliter tot flagitiis eius subveniri potuisse. Tum iussam poenam subiit. Nec ceteri centuriones in perpetiendis suppliciis degeneravere: at non Faenio

¹ matris <et fratris> *Nipperdey*.

² quam *visam* *Walther*: quamvis.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Rufo par animus, sed lamentationes suas etiam in testamentum contulit.

Opperiebatur Nero, ut Vestinus quoque consul in crimen attraheretur, violentum et infensum ratus: sed ex coniuratis consilia cum Vestino non miscuerant, quidam vetustis in eum simultatibus, plures, quia praecipitem et insociabilem credebant. Ceterum Neroni odium adversus Vestinum ex intima sodalitate coeperat, dum hic ignaviam principis penitus cognitam despicit, ille ferociam amici metuit, saepe asperis facetiis inlusus, quae ubi multum ex vero traxere, acrem sui memoriam relinquunt. Accesserat repens causa, quod Vestinus Statiliam Messalinam matrimonio sibi iunxerat, haud nescius inter adulteros eius et Caesarem esse.

LXIX. Igitur non crimine, non accusatore existente, quia speciem iudicis induere non poterat, ad vim dominationis conversus Gerellanum tribunum cum cohorte militum inmittit iubetque praevenire conatus consulis, occupare velut arcem eius, opprimere delectam iuventutem, quia Vestinus imminentis foro aedes decoraque servitia et pari aetate habebat. Cuncta eo die munia consulis impleverat conviviumque celebrabat, nihil metuens an dissimulando metu, cum ingressi milites vocari eum a tribuno dixere. Ille nihil demoratus exsurgit et omnia simul properantur: clauditur cubiculo, praesto est medicus,

¹ Great-great-granddaughter of the Statilius Taurus mentioned at VI. 11. After the death of Poppaea, she became the wife of Nero, her fifth husband, "*post quem interemptum et opibus et fama et ingenio plurimum valuit*" (Σ. Juv. VI. 434). Otho had destined her for his wife, and his two last letters were for her and his sister (Suet. *Oth.* 10).

Rufus, who imported his lamentations even into his will.

Nero was waiting for the consul Vestinus to be also incriminated, regarding him as a violent character and an enemy. But the conspirators had not shared their plans with Vestinus—some through old animosities, the majority because they considered him headstrong and impossible as a partner. Nero's hatred of him had grown out of intimate companionship—Vestinus understanding perfectly, and despising, the pusillanimity of the sovereign; the sovereign afraid of the masterful friend who so often mocked him with that rough humour which, if it draws too largely on truth, leaves pungent memories behind. An additional, and recent, motive was that Vestinus had contracted a marriage with Statilia Messalina,¹ though well aware that the Caesar also was among her paramours.

LXIX. Accordingly, with neither a charge nor an accuser forthcoming, Nero, precluded from assuming the character of judge, turned to plain despotic force, and sent out the tribune Gerellanus with a cohort of soldiers, under orders to “forestall the attempts of the consul, seize what might be termed his citadel, and suppress his chosen corps of youths”: Vestinus maintained a house overlooking the forum, and a retinue of handsome slaves of uniform age. On that day, he had fulfilled the whole of his consular functions, and was holding a dinner-party, either apprehending nothing or anxious to dissemble whatever he apprehended, when soldiers entered and said the tribune was asking for him. He rose without delay, and all was hurried through in a moment. He shut himself in his bedroom, the

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

abscinduntur venae, vicens adhuc balneo infertur, calida aqua mersatur, nulla edita voce, qua semet miseraretur. Circumdatis interim custodia qui simul discubuerant, nec nisi propecta nocte omissi sunt, postquam pavorem eorum, ex mensa exitium opperientium, et imaginatus et inridens Nero satis supplicii luisse ait pro epulis consularibus.

LXX. Exim Annaei¹ Lucani caedem imperat. Is profluente sanguine ubi frigescere pedes manusque et paulatim ab extremis cedere spiritum fervido adhuc et compote mentis pectore intellegit, recordatus carmen a se compositum, quo vulneratum militem per eius modi mortis imaginem obisse tradiderat, versus ipsos rettulit, eaque illi suprema vox fuit. Senecio posthac et Quintianus et Scaevinus non e priore vitae mollitia, mox reliqui coniuratorum periere, nullo facto dictove memorando.

LXXI. Sed compleri interim urbs funeribus, Capitolium victimis; alius filio, fratre alius aut propinquo aut amico interfectis, agere grates deis, ornare lauru domum genua ipsius advolvi et dextram osculis fatigare. Atque ille gaudium id credens Antonii Natalis et Cervarii Proculi festinata indicia impunitate remuneratur. Milichus praemiis ditatus conservatoris sibi nomen, Graeco eius rei vocabulo,

¹ Annaei Ritter (M. Annaei Rhenanus): mane na et.

¹ Unfortunately, few worse passages can have revisited the memory of a dying man. The most relevant and least absurd lines are (III. 642 sqq.):—*pars ultima trunci Tradidit in letum vacuos vitalibus artus; At tumidus qua pulmo iacet, qua viscera fervent, Haeserunt ibi fata diu, luctataque multum Hac cum parte viri vix omnia membra tulerunt.* In Suetonius, the ruling passion finds another vent:—*Codicillos ad patrem de corrigendis quibusdam versibus suis exaravit, epulatusque largiter brachia ad secandas venas medico praebuit* (vit. Luc. ad fin.).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

adsumpsit. E tribunis Gavius Silvanus, quamvis absolutus, sua manu cecidit; Staius Proxumus veniam, quam ab imperatore acceperat, vanitate exitus corruptit. Exuti dehinc tribunatu . . .¹ Pompeius, Cornelius Martialis, Flavius Nepos, Staius Domitius, quasi principem non quidem odissent, sed tamen existimarentur. Novio Prisco per amicitiam Senecae et Glitio Gallo atque Annio Pollioni infamatis magis quam convictis data exilia. Priscum Artoria Flaccilla coniunx comitata est, Gallum Egnatia Maximilla, magnis primum et integris opibus, post ademptis, quae utraque gloriam eius auxere. Pellitur et Rufrius Crispinus occasione coniurationis, sed Neroni invisus, quod Poppaeam quondam matrimonio tenuerat. Verginium *Flavum et Musonium*² Rufum claritudo nominis expulit: nam Verginius studia iuvenum eloquentia, Musonius praeceptis sapientiae fovebat. Cluidieno Quietio, Iulio Agrippae, Blitio Catulino, Petronio Prisco, Iulio Altino, velut in agmen et numerum, Aegaei maris insulae permittuntur. At Caedicia³ uxor Scaevini et Caesennius⁴ Maximus Italia prohibentur, reos fuisse se tantum poena experti. Acilia mater Annaei Lucani sine absoluteione, sine supplicio dissimulata.

¹ . . . Ritter.—A praenomen or cognomen is missing.

² <Flavum et Musonium> *Ruperti*, <et Musonium *Lipsius*>

³ Caedicia *Orelli* : cadicia.

⁴ Caesennius] Caesonius *Mart. VII, 44*.

¹ Commanders of praetorian cohorts. The number involved or under suspicion—six mentioned here, and Subrius Flavius—is remarkable.

² What the end may have been, is unknown.

Saviour. Of the tribunes,¹ Gavius Silvanus, though acquitted, fell by his own hand; Staius Proxumus stultified the pardon he had received from the emperor by the folly of his end.² Then . . . Pompeius, Cornelius Martialis, Flavius Nepos, and Staius Domitius, were deprived of their rank, on the ground that, without hating the Caesar, they had yet the reputation of doing so. Novius Priscus, as a friend of Seneca, Glitius Gallus and Annius Pollio as discredited if hardly convicted, were favoured with sentences of exile. Priscus was accompanied by his wife Artoria Flaccilla, Gallus by Egnatia Maximilla,³ the mistress of a great fortune, at first left intact but afterwards confiscated—two circumstances which redounded equally to her fame. Rufrius Crispinus was also banished: the conspiracy supplied the occasion, but he was detested by Nero as a former husband of Poppaea. To Verginius Flavius⁴ and Musonius Rufus expulsion was brought by the lustre of their names; for Verginius fostered the studies of youth by his eloquence, Musonius by the precepts of philosophy. As though to complete the troop and a round number, Cluvidienus Quietus, Julius Agrippa, Blitius Catulinus, Petronius Priscus, and Julius Altinus were allowed the Aegean islands. But Scaevinus' wife Caedicia and Caesennius Maximus⁵ were debarred from Italy, and by their punishment—and that alone—discovered that they had been on trial. Lucan's mother Acilia was ignored, without acquittal and without penalty.

³ The pair spent their exile in Andros, where an inscription has survived to attest their popularity.

⁴ A rhetorician and tutor of Persius.—For Musonius, see XIV. 59 n.

⁵ A friend of Seneca (*Ep.* 87 : ct. Mart. VII. 44, 45).

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

LXXII. Quibus perpetratis Nero et contione militum habita bina nummum milia viritim manipularibus divisit addiditque sine pretio frumentum, quo ante ex modo annonae utebantur. Tum, quasi gesta bello expositurus, vocat senatum et triumphale decus Petronio Turpiliano consulari, Cocceio Nervae praetori designato, Tigellino praefecto praetorii tribuit, Tigellinum et Nervam ita extollens, ut super triumphalis in foro imagines apud Palatium quoque effigies eorum sisteret. Consularia insignia Nymphidio, . . .¹ quia nunc primum oblatum est, pauca repetam: nam et ipse pars Romanorum cladium erit. Igitur matre libertina ortus, quae corpus decorum inter servos libertosque principum vulgaverat, ex Gaio Caesare se genitum ferebat, quoniam forte quadam habitu procerus et torvo vultu erat, sive Gaius Caesar, scortorum quoque cupiens, etiam matri eius inludit . . .²

LXXIII. Sed Nero³ oratione inter patres habita, edictum apud populum et conlata in libros indicia confessionesque damnatorum adiunxit. Etenim crebro vulgi rumore lacerabatur, tamquam viros *claros* et insontis ob invidiam aut metum extinxisset.

¹ . . . *Ritter*.

² . . . *Wurm*.

³ Nero *Nipperdey*: Nero vocato senatu.

¹ The praetorians.—The corn-ration of the legionaries seems to have been already gratuitous: at all events, there is no mention of it as a charge on their pay, in the list of grievances at I. 17.

² See XIV. 29 n.: Nerva is the future emperor.

³ He now replaced Faenius Rufus as Tigellinus' colleague in the praetorian prefectship, an appointment which must have been mentioned either in this lacuna or in the next. The only detailed account of his treachery, first to Nero, then to Galba,



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Ceterum coeptam adultamque et revictam coniurationem neque tunc dubitavere, quibus verum noscendi cura erat, et fatentur, qui post interitum Neronis in urbem regressi sunt. At in senatu cunctis, ut cuique plurimum maeroris, in adulationem demissis, Iunium Gallionem, Senecae fratris morte pavidum et pro sua incolumitate supplicem, increpuit Salienus Clemens, hostem et parricidam vocans, donec consensu patrum deterritus est, ne publicis malis abuti ad occasionem privati odii videretur, neu composita aut oblitterata mansuetudine principis novam ad saevitiam retraheret.

LXXIV. Tum dona¹ et grates deis decernuntur, propriusque honos Soli, cui est vetus aedes apud circum, in quo facinus parabatur, qui occulta coniurationis numine retexisset; utque circensium Cerealium ludicrum pluribus equorum cursibus celebraretur mensisque Aprilis Neronis cognomentum acciperet; templum Saluti exstrueretur eo loci . . .² ex quo Scaevinus ferrum prompserat. Ipse eum pugionem apud Capitolium sacravit inscripsitque Iovi Vindici: in praesens haud animadversum post

¹ dona *J. F. Gronovius* : decreta dona.

² . . . *Nipperdey*.

¹ Originally M. Annaeus Novatus; then, after his adoption (VI. 3 n.), L. Annaeus Iunius Gallio. He owes his celebrity to the proconsulate of Achaia which brought him into contact with St. Paul (*Acts xviii. 12 sqq.*). He perished a year after the Pisonian conspiracy—by suicide, according to Jerome.

² XVI. 12 n.

Still, that a conspiracy was initiated, matured, and brought home to its authors, was neither doubted at the period by those who were at pains to ascertain the facts, nor is denied by the exiles who have returned to the capital since the death of Nero. But in the senate, whilst all members, especially those with most to mourn, were stooping to sycophancy, Junius Gallio,¹ dismayed by the death of his brother Seneca, and petitioning for his own existence, was attacked by Salienus Clemens, who styled him the enemy and parricide of his country; until he was deterred by the unanimous request of the Fathers that he would avoid the appearance of abusing a national sorrow for the purposes of a private hatred, and would not reawaken cruelty by recurring to matters either settled or cancelled by the clemency of the sovereign.

LXXIV. Offerings and thanks were then voted to Heaven, the Sun, who has an old temple in the Circus, where the crime was to be staged, receiving special honour for revealing by his divine power the secrets of the conspiracy. The Circensian Games of Ceres were to be celebrated with an increased number of horse-races; the month of April was to take the name of Nero;² a temple of Safety was to be erected on the site . . .³ from which Scaevinus had taken his dagger. That weapon the emperor himself consecrated in the Capitol, and inscribed it:— *To Jove the Avenger*. At the time, the incident passed unnoticed: after the armed rising of the other

³ In the lacuna were specified, first the point of Rome at which a new temple was to be erected to *Salus*, then the memorial to be placed in her old temple at Ferentinum (chap. 53).

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

arma Iulii Vindicis ad auspiciū et praesagium futurae ultionis trahebatur. Reperio in commentariis senatus Cerialem Anicium consulem designatum pro sententia dixisse, ut templum divo Neroni quam maturrime publica pecunia poneretur. Quod quidem ille decernebat tamquam mortale fastigium egresso et venerationem hominum merito, *sed ipse prohibuit, ne interpretatione*¹ quorundam ad omen ac votum² sui exitus verteretur: nam deum honor principi non ante habetur, quam agere inter homines desierit.

¹ <sed . . . interpretatione> *Halm.*

² omen ac votum *Heinisch, R. Seyffert*: omnia dolum. *Med.*, omen malum *Heinsius*.—*No emendation is entirely satisfactory.*



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

11

BOOK XVI

LIBER XVI

I. INLUSIT dehinc Neroni fortuna per vanitatem ipsius et promissa Caeselli Bassi, qui origine Poenus, mente turbida, nocturnae quietis imaginem ad spem haud dubiae rei traxit,¹ vectusque Romam, principis aditum emercatus, expromit repertum in agro suo specum altitudine immensa, quo magna vis auri contineretur, non in formam pecuniae, sed rudi et antiquo pondere. Lateres quippe praegravis iacere, adstantibus parte alia columnis; quae per tantum aevi occulta² augendis praesentibus bonis. Ceterum, ut³ coniectura demonstrabat,⁴ Dido Phoenissam Tyro profugam condita Carthagine illas opes abdidisse, ne novus populus nimia pecunia lasciviret, aut reges Numidarum, et alias infensi, cupidine auri ad bellum accenderentur.

II. Igitur Nero, non auctoris, non ipsius negotii fide satis spectata nec missis, per quos nosceret an vera adferrentur, auget ultro rumore mittitque, qui velut paratam praedam adveherent. Dantur

¹ dubiae rei traxit *Doederlein* : dubie retraxit.

² occulta] occultata *Nipperdey*.

³ [ut] *Madvig*.

⁴ demonstrabat *Halm* : demonstrat.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

triremes et delectum remigium¹ iuvandae festinationi. Nec aliud per illos dies populus credulitate, prudentes² diversa fama tulere. Ac forte quinquennale ludicrum secundo lustro celebrabatur, ab oratoribusque³ praecipua materia in laudem principis adsumpta est. Non enim solitas tantum fruges nec confusum metallis⁴ aurum gigni, sed nova ubertate provenire terram et obvias opes deferre deos, quaeque alia summa facundia nec minore adulatione servilia fingeant, securi de facilitate credentis.

III. Gliscebat interim luxuria spe inani, consumebanturque veteres opes quasi oblatis, quas multos per annos prodigeret. Quin et inde iam largiebatur; et divitiarum expectatio inter causas paupertatis publicae erat. Nam Bassus, effosso agro suo latisque circum arvis, dum hunc illum locum promissi specus adseverat, sequunturque non modo milites, sed populus agrestium efficiendo operi adsumptus, tandem posita vaecordia, non falsa antea somnia sua seque tunc primum elusum admirans, pudorem et metum morte voluntaria effugit. Quidam vinctum ac mox dimissum tradidere ademptis bonis in locum regiae gazae.

¹ remigium *Bozhorn* : navigium.

² prudentes *Bozhorn* : prodentis.

³ ab oratoribusque *Baiter* : avaratoribus oratoribusque.

⁴ metallis <aliis> *Nipperdey*.

¹ The Neronia (XIV. 20 n.).

² For the insane extravagance of his last phase, see *Hist.* I. 20; *Suet. Ner.* 30; *Plut. Galb.* 16.

triremes, and to better their speed, picked oarsmen; and, throughout those days, this one theme was canvassed, by the populace with credulity, by the prudent with very different comments. It happened, too, that this was the second period for the celebration of the Quinquennial Games,¹ and the incident was taken by the orators as the principal text for their panegyrics of the sovereign:—"For not the customary crops alone, or gold alloyed with other metals, were now produced: the earth gave her increase with novel fecundity, and high heaven sent wealth unsought." And there were other servilities, which they developed with consummate eloquence and not inferior sycophancy, assured of the easy credence of their dupe!

III. Meanwhile, on the strength of this idle hope, his extravagance grew, and treasures long accumulated were dispersed on the assumption that others had been vouchsafed which would serve his prodigality for many years. In fact, he was already drawing on this fund for his largesses;² and the expectation of wealth was among the causes of national poverty. For Bassus—who had dug up his own land along with a wide stretch of the adjacent plains, always insisting that this or that was the site of the promised cave, and followed not simply by the soldiers but by a whole people of rustics enlisted to carry out the work—at last threw off his delusion, and, with an astonished protest that never before had his dreams proved fallible and that this was his first deception, avoided disgrace and danger by a voluntary death. By some the statement is made that he was imprisoned, only to be released shortly afterwards, his property being confiscated to replace the queen's treasure.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

IV. Interea senatus, propinquo iam lustrali certamine, ut dedecus averteret, offert imperatori victoriam cantus adicitque facundiae coronam, qua ludicra deformitas velaretur. Sed Nero nihil ambitu nec potestate senatus opus esse dicitans, se aequum adversum aemulos et religione iudicum meritam laudem adsecuturum, primo carmen in scaena recitat; mox flagitante vulgo ut omnia studia sua publicaret (haec enim verba dixere) ingreditur theatrum, cunctis citharae legibus obtemperans, nefessus resideret, ne sudorem nisi ea, quam indutui gerebat, veste detergeret, ut nulla oris aut narium excrementa viserentur. Postremo flexus genu et coetum illum manu veneratus sententias iudicum opperiebatur ficto pavore. Et plebs quidem urbis, histrionum quoque gestus iuvare solita, personabat certis modis plausuque composito. Crederes laetari, ac fortasse laetabantur per incuriam publici flagitii.

V. Sed qui remotis e municipiis severaque¹ adhuc et antiqui moris retinente Italia,¹ quique per longinquas provincias lascivia inexperti officio legationum aut privata utilitate advenerant, neque aspectum illum tolerare neque labori inhonesto sufficere, cum manibus nesciis fatiscerent, turbarent gnaros ac saepe a militibus verberarentur, qui per cuneos stabant,

¹ severaque . . . retinente Italia *Agricola* : severamque . . . retinentes Italiam.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

ne quod temporis momentum inpari clamore aut silentio segni praeteriret. Constitit plerosque equitum, dum per angustias aditus et ingruentem multitudinem enituntur, obtritos, et alios, dum diem noctemque sedilibus continuant, morbo exitiabili correptos. Quippe gravior inerat metus, si spectaculo defuissent, multis palam et pluribus occultis, ut nomina ac vultus, alacritatem tristitiamque coeuntium scrutarentur. Unde tenuioribus statim inrogata supplicia, adversum inlustris dissimulatum ad praesens et mox redditum odium. Ferebantque Vespasianum, tamquam somno coniveret, a Phoeboliberto increpitum aegreque meliorum precibus obtectum, mox imminentem perniciem maiore fato effugisse.

VI. Post finem ludicri Poppaea mortem obiit, fortuita mariti iracundia, a quo gravida ictu calcis adflicta est. Neque enim venenum crediderim, quamvis quidam scriptores tradant, odio magis quam ex fide: quippe liberorum cupiens et amori uxoris obnoxius erat. Corpus non igni abolitum, ut Romanus mos, sed regum externorum consuetudine differtum odoribus conditur tumuloque Iuliorum infertur. Ductae tamen publicae exsequiae, laudavitque ipse apud rostra formam eius et quod divinae infantis parens fuisset aliaque fortunae munera pro virtutibus.

¹ By Suetonius and Dio the scene is laid in Greece during the imperial tour (Suet. *Vesp.* 4; D. Cass. LXVI. 11—with which compare Suet. *Vesp.* 14).

² Merely an extravagance of remorse. Poppaea's leaning to Judaism—she is called *θεοσεβής*, a technical term for “proselyte,” in Jos. *A.J.* XX. 8, 11—can have had nothing to do with the case.

³ I. 8 n.

to assure that not a moment of time should be wasted in unmodulated clamour or sluggish silence. It was known that numbers of knights were crushed to death while fighting their way up through the narrow gangway and the inrush of the descending crowd, and that others, through spending day and night on the benches, were attacked by incurable disease. For it was a graver ground of fear to be missing from the spectacle, since there was a host of spies openly present, and more in hiding, to note the names and faces, the gaiety and gloom, of the assembly. Hence, the lot of the humble was punishment, at once inflicted: in the case of the great, the debt of hatred, dissembled for a moment, was speedily repaid; and the story was told that Vespasian, reprimanded by the freedman Phoebus for closing his eyelids, and screened with difficulty by the prayers of the better party, was only saved later from the impending destruction by his predestined greatness.¹

VI. After the close of the festival, Poppaea met her end through a chance outburst of anger on the part of her husband, who felled her with a kick during pregnancy. That poison played its part I am unable to believe, though the assertion is made by some writers less from conviction than from hatred; for Nero was desirous of children, and love for his wife was a ruling passion. The body was not cremated in the Roman style, but, in conformity with the practice of foreign courts, was embalmed by stuffing with spices,² then laid to rest in the mausoleum³ of the Julian race. Still, a public funeral was held; and the emperor at the Rostra eulogized her beauty, the fact that she had been the mother of an infant daughter now divine, and other favours of fortune which did duty for virtues.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

VII. Mortem Poppaeae ut palam tristem, ita recordantibus laetam ob inpudicitiam eius saevitiamque, nova insuper invidia Nero complevit prohibendo C. Cassium officio exsequiarum, quod primum indicium mali. Neque in longum dilatatum est, sed Silanus additur, nullo crimine, nisi quod Cassius opibus vetustis et gravitate morum, Silanus claritudine generis et modesta iuventâ praecellebant. Igitur missa ad senatum oratione removendos a re publica utrosque disseruit, obiectavitque Cassio, quod inter imagines maiorum etiam C. Cassi effigiem coluisset, ita inscriptam “Duci partium”: quippe semina belli civilis et defectionem a domo Caesarum quaesitam. Ac *ne* memoria tantum infensi nominis ad discordias uteretur, adsumpsisse L. Silanum, iuvenem genere nobilem, animo praeruptum, quem novis rebus ostentaret.

VIII. Ipsum dehinc Silanum increpuit isdem quibus patrum eius Torquatum, tamquam disponderet iam imperii curas praeficeretque rationibus et libellis et epistulis libertos, inania simul et falsa: nam Silanus intentior metu et exitio patrum ad praecavendum exterritus erat. Inducti posthac vocabulo indicum, qui in Lepidam, Cassii uxorem, Silani amitam, incestum cum fratris filio et diros sacrorum

¹ XV. 52 n.

² The tyrannicide, of whom the jurist was a lineal descendant (XII. 12 n.).—The gravamen of the charge was doubtless the inscription. That there was no absolute prohibition of such effigies is shown by the words of Cremutius Cordus at IV. 35, but the hero-worship of Cassius and the Bruti had its dangers: see, for instance, III. 76; IV. 34; XVI. 22.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

ritus confingerent. Trahebantur ut conscii Vulcaci¹ Tullinus² ac Marcellus Cornelius senatores et Calpurnius Fabatus eques Romanus; qui appellato principe instantem damnationem frustrati, mox Neronem circa summa scelera distentum quasi minores evasere.

IX. Tunc consulto senatus Cassio et Silano exilia decernuntur: de Lepida Caesar statueret. Deportatusque in insulam Sardiniam Cassius, et senectus eius expectabatur. Silanus, tamquam Naxum deveheretur, Ostiam amotus, post municipio Apuliae, cui nomen Barium est, clauditur. Illic indignissimum casum sapienter tolerans a centurione ad caedem misso corripitur; suadentique venas abrumpere, animum quidem morti destinatum ait, sed non remittere³ percussori gloriam ministerii. At centurio quamvis inermem, praevalidum tamen et irae quam timori propiorem cernens premi a militibus iubet. Nec omisit Silanus obniti et intendere ictus, quantum manibus nudis valebat, donec a centurione vulneribus adversis tamquam in pugna caderet.

X. Haud minus prompte L. Vetus socrusque eius Sextia et Pollitta⁴ filia necem subiere, invisi principi, tamquam vivendo exprobrarent interfectum esse⁵

¹ Vulcaci¹] volcatus *Med.*

² Tullinus] Tertullinus *Hist. IV 9.*

³ remittere *Med.*¹: peremittere *Med.*

⁴ Pollitta *Nipperdey*: politia.

⁵ esse] a se *Ernesti.*

¹ Grandfather of the wife of the younger Pliny, nine of whose letters are addressed to him.

² In spite, however, of his advanced age and blindness, he returned under Vespasian.

ceremonies. The senators Vulcaci^{us} Tullinus and Cornelius Marcellus were brought in as accomplices, with the Roman knight Calpurnius Fabatus.¹ Their imminent condemnation they cheated by appealing to the emperor, and later, as being of minor importance, made good their escape from Nero, now fully occupied by crimes of the first magnitude.

IX. Then, by decree of the senate, sentences of exile were registered against Cassius and Silanus: on the case of Lepida the Caesar was to pronounce. Cassius was deported to the island of Sardinia, and old age left to do its work.² Silanus, ostensibly bound for Naxos, was removed to Ostia, and afterwards confined in an Apulian town by the name of Barium.³ There, while supporting with philosophy his most unworthy fate, he was seized by a centurion sent for the slaughter. To the suggestion that he should cut an artery, he replied that he had, in fact, made up his mind to die, but could not excuse the assassin his glorious duty. The centurion, however, noticing that, if unarmed, he was very strongly built and betrayed more anger than timidity, ordered his men to overpower him. Silanus did not fail to struggle, and to strike with what vigour his bare fists permitted, until he dropped under the sword of the centurion, as upon a field of battle, his wounds in front.

X. With not less courage Lucius Vetus,⁴ his mother-in-law Sextia, and his daughter Pollitta,⁵ met their doom: they were loathed by the emperor, who took their life to be a standing protest against the slaying

³ Bari, on the Adriatic, about 70 miles N.W. of Brindisi; in the time of Horace, and probably of Nero, little more than a fishing-village, now a considerable city.

⁴ L. Antistius Vetus (XIII. 11, 53; XIV. 58).

⁵ The Antistia of XIV. 22.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Rubellium Plautum, generum L. Veteris. Sed initium detegendae saevitiae praebuit interversis patroni rebus ad accusandum transgrediens Fortunatus libertus, adscito Claudio Demiano quem ob flagitia vinctum a Vetere Asiae pro consule exsolvit Nero in praemium accusationis. Quod ubi cognitum reo, seque et libertum pari sorte componi, Formianos in agros digreditur. Illic eum milites occulta custodia circumdant. Aderat filia, super ingruens periculum longo dolore atrox, ex quo percussores Plauti mariti sui viderat; cruentamque cervicem eius amplexa servabat sanguinem et vestes respersas, vidua inpexa¹ luctu continuo nec ullis alimentis nisi quae mortem arcerent. Tum hortante patre Neapolim pergit. Et quia aditu Neronis prohibebatur, egressus obsidens, audiret insontem neve consulatus sui quondam collegam dederet liberto, modo muliebri eiulatu, aliquando sexum egressa voce infensa clamitabat, donec princeps immobilem se precibus et invidiae iuxta ostendit.

XI. Ergo nuntiat patri abicere spem et uti necessitate: simul adfertur parari cognitionem senatus et trucem sententiam. Nec defuere qui monerent magna ex parte heredem Caesarem nuncupare atque ita nepotibus de reliquo consulere. Quod aspernatus,

¹ inpexa *Petavius*: inplexa.

¹ XIII. 19 n.

² XIV. 59.

³ The precaution was usual: a couple of instances are the will of Prasutagus (XIV. 31) and that of Agricola (*Agr.* 43).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

ne vitam proxime libertatem actam novissimo servitio foedaret, largitur in servos quantum aderat pecuniae; et si qua asportari possent, sibi quemque deducere, tris modo lectulos ad suprema retineri inhet. Tunc eodem in cubiculo, eodem ferro abscindunt venas, properique et singulis vestibus ad verecundiam velati balineis inferuntur, pater filiam, avia neptem, illa utrosque intuens, et certatim precantes labenti animae celerem exitum, ut relinquerent suos superstites et morituros. Servavitque ordinem fortuna, ac seniores prius, tum cui prima aetas extinguuntur. Accusati post sepulturam decretumque ut more maiorum punirentur. Et Nero intercessit, mortem sine arbitro permittens: ea caedibus peractis ludibria adiciebantur.

XII. Publius¹ Gallus eques Romanus, quod Faenio Rufo intimus et Veteri non alienus fuerat, aqua atque igni prohibitus est. Liberto et accusatori praemium operae locus in theatro inter viatores tribunicios datur. Et menses,² qui Aprilem eundemque Neroneum sequebantur,² Maius Claudii, Iunius³ Germanici vocabulis mutantur, testificante Cornelio Orfito, qui id censuerat, ideo Iunium

¹ Publius] Rubrius *Nipperdey* (cf. *Hist.* II. 51; 99).

² menses . . . sequebantur *Nipperdey*: mensis . . . sequebatur.

³ Iunius] Iulius *Lipsius* (*Madvig, Halm*).

¹ XV. 74.

² The names were his own—he was “Claudius Nero Caesar Germanicus”—not those of his adoptive father and grandfather. So Commodus, by drawing upon his farrago of titles, was able to construct a year comprising the months:—*Amazonius, Invictus, Pius, Felix, Lucius, Aelius, Aurelius, Commodus, Augustus, Herculeus, Romanus, Exuperatorius* (D. Cass. LXXII. 15; Lampr. *Comm.* 11 sq.).

the proposal, however, so as not to sully a life, passed in a near approach to freedom, by an act of servility at the close, he distributed among his slaves what money was available: all portable articles he ordered them to remove for their own uses, reserving only three couches for the final scene. Then, in the same chamber, with the same piece of steel, they severed their veins; and hurriedly, wrapped in the single garment which decency prescribed, they were carried to the baths, the father gazing on his daughter, the grandmother on her grandchild, and she on both; all praying with rival earnestness for a quick end to the failing breath, so that they might leave their kith and kin still surviving, and assured of death. Fate observed the proper order; and the two eldest passed away the first, then Pollitta in her early youth. They were indicted after burial; the verdict was that they should be punished in the fashion of our ancestors; and Nero, interposing, allowed them to die unsupervised. Such were the comedies that followed, when the deed of blood was done.

XII. Publius Gallus, a Roman knight, for being intimate with Faenius Rufus and not unacquainted with Vetus, was interdicted from fire and water: the freedman, and accuser, was rewarded for his service by a seat in the theatre among the tribunician runners. The months following April—otherwise known as “Neroneus”¹—were renamed, May taking the style of “Claudius,” June that of “Germanicus.”² According to the testimony of Cornelius Orfitus, the author of the proposal, the alteration³ in the case

³ The sense given to *transmissum* in the version is unparalleled and totally incredible; but Lipsius' and Madvig's *Iulium mensem* seems hardly possible, unless, perhaps, *nomen Iunium* is cancelled below.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

mensem transmissum, quia duo iam Torquati ob scelera interfecti infaustum nomen Iunium fecissent.

XIII. Tot facinoribus foedum annum etiam di tempestatibus et morbis insignivere. Vastata Campania turbine ventorum, qui villas arbusta fruges passim disiecit pertulitque violentiam ad vicina urbi; in qua omne mortalium genus vis pestilentiae depopulabatur, nulla caeli intemperie, quae occurreret oculis. Sed domus corporibus exanimis, itinera funeribus complebantur; non sexus, non aetas periculo vacua; servitia perinde et ingenua plebes raptim extingui, inter coniugum et liberorum lamenta, qui dum adsident, dum deflent, saepe eodem rogo cremabantur. Equitum senatorumque interitus, quamvis promisci, minus flebiles erant, tamquam communi mortalitate saevitiam principis praevenirent.

Eodem anno dilectus per Galliam Narbonensem Africamque et Asiam habiti sunt splendidi Illyricis legionibus, ex quibus aetate aut valetudine fessi sacramento solvebantur. Cladem Lugdunensem quadragensis¹ sestertio solatus est princeps. ut amissa urbi reponerent; quam pecuniam Lugdunenses ante obtulerant urbis casibus.

¹ Lugdunensem * * quadragensis *Nipperdey*.

¹ The gentile name of the two Torquati (XV. 35 and XVI. 8).

² The disaster, it stands to reason, must have happened after the burning of Rome. If, then, it is to be identified with the



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

XIV. C. Suetonio Luccio¹ Telesino consulibus Antistius Sosianus, factitatis in Neronem carminibus probrosis exilio, ut dixi, multatus, postquam id honoris indicibus tamque promptum ad caedes principem accepit, inquires animo et occasionum haud segnis Pammenem, eiusdem loci exulem et Chaldaeorum arte famosum eoque multorum amicitiiis innexum,² similitudine fortunae sibi conciliat. Ventitare ad eum nuntios et consultationes non frustratus, simul annuam pecuniam a P. Anteio ministrari cognoscit. Neque nescium habebat Anteium caritate Agrippinae invisum Neroni opesque eius praecipuas ad eliciendam cupidinem eamque causam multis exitio esse. Igitur interceptis Antei litteris, furatus etiam libellos, quibus dies genitales eius et eventura secretis Pammenis occultabantur, simul repertis quae de ortu vitaeque Ostorii Scapulae composita erant, scribit ad principem magna se et quae incolumitati eius conducerent adlaturum, si brevem exilii veniam inpetravisset: quippe Anteium et Ostorium imminere rebus et sua Caesarisque fata scrutari. Exim missae liburnicae advehiturque prope Sosianus. Ac vulgato eius indicio inter damnatos magis quam inter reos Antei Ostoriusque habebantur, adeo ut testamentum Antei nemo obsignaret, nisi Tigellinus auctor extitisset, monito

¹ Luccio *Rupertus*: L.

² innexum *Lipsius*: innixum.

¹ Suetonius Paulinus (XIV. 29 sqq.).

² He leaned to philosophy, and makes a few creditable appearances in Philostratus' *vie romancée* of Apollonius (V.A. IV. 40, 43; VII. 11; VIII. 7, 12). In Martial he is found declining to make unsecured loans to his "old companion"; who, like Philostratus, refers to his exile under Domitian (XII. 25).

³ XIV. 48.

⁴ XIII. 22.

⁵ See XIV. 48.

XIV. In the consulate of Gaius Suetonius¹ and Luccius Telesinus,² Antistius Sosianus, who had, as I have said,³ been sentenced to exile for composing scurrilous verses upon Nero, heard of the honour paid to informers and of the emperor's alacrity for bloodshed. Restless by temperament, with a quick eye for opportunities, he used the similarity of their fortunes in order to ingratiate himself with Pammenes, who was an exile in the same place and, as a noted astrologer, had wide connections of friendship. He believed it was not for nothing that messengers were for ever coming to consult Pammenes, to whom, as he discovered at the same time, a yearly pension was allowed by Publius Anteius.⁴ He was further aware that Pammenes' affection for Agrippina had earned him the hatred of Nero; that his riches were admirably calculated to excite cupidity; and that this was a circumstance which proved fatal to many. He therefore intercepted a letter from Anteius, stole in addition the papers, concealed in Pammenes' archives, which contained his horoscope and career, and, lighting at the same time on the astrologer's calculations with regard to the birth and life of Ostorius Scapula,⁵ wrote to the emperor that, could he be granted a short respite from his banishment, he would bring him grave news conducive to his safety: for Anteius and Ostorius had designs upon the empire, and were peering into their destinies and that of the prince. Fast galleys were at once sent out, and Sosianus arrived in haste. The moment his information was divulged, Anteius and Ostorius were regarded, not as incriminated, but as condemned: so much so, that not a man would become signatory to the will of Anteius until Tigellinus came

prius Anteio ne supremas tabulas moraretur. Atque ille hausto veneno, tarditatem eius perosus intercisus venis mortem adproperavit.

XV. Ostorius longinquis in agris apud finem Ligurum id temporis erat. Eo missus centurio, qui caedem eius maturaret. Causa festinandi ex eo oriebatur, quod Ostorius multa militari fama et civicam coronam apud Britanniam meritis, ingenti corpore¹ armorumque scientia metum Neroni fecerat, ne invaderet pavidum semper et reperta nuper coniuratione magis exterritum. Igitur centurio, ubi effugia villae clausit, iussa imperatoris Ostorio aperit. Is fortitudinem saepe adversum hostes spectatam in se vertit: et quia venae quamquam interruptae parum sanguinis effundebant, hactenus manu servi usus, ut inmotum pugionem extolleret, adpressit dextram eius iuguloque occurrit.

XVI. Etiam si bella externa et obitas pro re publica mortis tanta casuum similitudine memorarem, meque ipsum satias cepisset aliorumque taedium expectarem, quamvis honestos civium exitus, tristis tamen et continuos aspernantium: at nunc patientia servilis tantumque sanguinis domi perditum fatigant animum et maestitia restringunt. Neque aliam defensionem ab iis, quibus ista noscentur, exegerim, quam ne oderim² tam segniter pereuntis.

¹ corpore *dett.*: corporis^e corporis *Med.*, corporis robore *Beroaldus*, vi corporis *Wurm*.

² oderim] oderint *Agricola*.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Ira illa numinum in res Romanas fuit, quam non, ut in cladibus exercituum aut captivitate urbium, semel edito transire licet. Detur hoc inlustrium virorum posteritati, ut quo modo exsequiis a promisca sepultura separantur, ita in traditione supremorum accipiant habeantque propriam memoriam.

XVII. Paucos quippe intra dies eodem agmine Annaeus Mela, Cerialis Anicius, Rufrius¹ Crispinus, T.² Petronius cecidere, Mela et Crispinus equites Romani dignitate senatoria. Nam hic quondam praefectus praetorii et consularibus insignibus donatus ac nuper crimine coniurationis in Sardiniam exactus, accepto iussae mortis nuntio semet interfecit. Mela, quibus Gallio et Seneca parentibus natus, petitione honorum abstinerat per ambitionem praeposteram, ut eques Romanus consularibus potentia aequaretur; simul adquirendae pecuniae brevius iter credebat per procuraciones administrandis principis negotiis. Idem Annaeum Lucanum genuerat, grande adiumentum claritudinis. Quo interfecto dum rem familiarem eius acriter requirit,

¹ Rufrius *Halm* : rufus.

² T. *Haase* : ac *Med.*, C. *Wesenberg*, al.—*The praenomen is established by Plin. H.N. XXXVII. 2, 20 ('T. Petronius consularis')* and *Plut. Mor. 60 E (Τίτος Πετρώνιος)*.

¹ The sentence has been variously interpreted, and to very little effect. The simplest and not impossibly best course is to acquiesce in the old conjecture *oderint*, with Walther's paraphrase :—*A lectore non exigimus ut illorum plus quam servilem patientiam defendat aut excuset, sed hoc tantum, ne istos odio prosequatur; nam res fuit plane fatalis.*

² For this use of *posteritas*, compare, for instance, *Plin. Ep. II. 1, legit scripta de se carmina, legit historias, et posteritati suae interfuit.* If the word bears its common meaning, then "the posterity of the famous" are the *segniter pereuntes*, and the

spirit!¹ It was the anger of Heaven against the Roman realm—an anger which you cannot, as in the case of beaten armies or captured towns, mention once and for all and proceed upon your way. Let us make this concession to the memory² of the nobly born: that, as in the last rites they are distinguished from the vulgar dead, so, when history records their end, each shall receive and keep his special mention.

XVII. For, in the course of a few days, there fell, in a single band, Annaeus Mela, Anicius Cerialis, Rufrius Crispinus, and Titus Petronius. Mela and Crispinus were Roman knights of senatorial rank.³ The latter, once commander of the praetorian guards and decorated with the consular insignia,⁴ but latterly banished to Sardinia on a charge of conspiracy, committed suicide on reception of the news that his death had been ordered. Mela, son of the same parents as Gallio and Seneca, had refrained from seeking office, as he nursed the paradoxical ambition of equalling the influence of a consular while remaining a simple knight: at the same time, he held that the shorter road to the acquirement of wealth lay in the pro-curatorships handling private business of the sovereign. He was also the father of Lucan—a considerable enhancement of his fame. After his son's death, he called in the debts owing to the estate with a vigour which raised up an accuser

sentiment becomes, in essence, that of Sen. *De benef.* IV. 30, *hic egregiis maioribus ortus est: qualiscumque est, sub umbra suorum lateat.*

³ They were *laticlavii*—knights possessed of the senatorial property qualification, and wearing the broad purple stripe by permission of the emperor.

⁴ His praetorian—not consular—decorations are mentioned at XI. 4: for his exile, see XV. 71.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

accusatorem concivit Fabium Romanum, ex intimis Lucani amicis. Mixta inter patrem filiumque coniurationis scientia fingitur, ad simulatis Lucani litteris: quas inspectas Nero ferri ad eum iussit, opibus eius inhians. At Mela, quae tum promptissima mortis via, exsolvit venas, scriptis codicillis, quibus grandem pecuniam in Tigellinum generumque eius Cossutianum Capitonem erogabat, quo cetera manerent. Additur codicillis, tamquam de iniquitate exitii querens ita scripsisset,¹ se quidem mori nullis supplicii causis, Rufrium autem Crispinum et Anicium Cerialem vita frui infensos principi. Quae composita credebantur de Crispino, quia interfectus erat, de Ceriale, ut interficeretur. Neque enim multo post vim sibi attulit, minore quam ceteri miseratione, quia proditam Gaio Caesari coniurationem ab eo meminerant.

XVIII. De Petronio² pauca supra repetenda sunt. Nam illi dies per somnum, nox officiis et oblectamentis vitae transigebatur; utque alios industria, ita hunc ignavia ad famam protulerat, habebaturque non ganeo et profligator, ut plerique sua haurientium, sed erudito luxu. Ac dicta factaque eius quanto

¹ scripsisset] scripsisse *dett.*

² Petronio *Nipperdey*: C. Petronio.

¹ XI. 6 n.

² XV. 74.

³ It was apparently suspected that the addition to the codicil had been forged on behalf of Nero, to vindicate one execution and supply the pretext for another.

⁴ Little is known of it beyond the date (40 A.D.).

⁵ He is now universally allowed to be the author of the justly famous *Satirae*—a sort of picaresque novel interspersed with verse-pieces, two sadly lacerated books of which survive from a total of sixteen or over. The objection that some mention



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

solutiora et quandam sui neglegentiam praeferentia, tanto gratius in speciem simplicitatis accipiebantur. Proconsul tamen Bithyniae et mox consul vigentem se ac parem negotiis ostendit. Dein revolutus ad vitia, seu vitiorum imitatione, inter paucos familiarium Neroni adsumptus est, elegantiae arbiter, dum nihil amoenum et molle adfluentia putat, nisi quod ei Petronius adprobavisset. Unde invidia Tigellini quasi adversus aemulum et scientia voluptatum potiorem. Ergo crudelitatem principis, cui ceterae libidines cedebant, adgreditur, amicitiam Scaevini Petronio obiectans, corrupto ad indicium servo ademptaque defensione et maiore parte familiae in vincla rapta.

XIX. Forte illis diebus Campaniam petiverat Caesar, et Cumas usque progressus Petronius illic attinebatur; nec tulit ultra timoris aut spei moras. Neque tamen praeceps vitam expulit, sed incisas venas, ut libitum, obligatas aperire rursus et adloqui amicos, non per seria aut quibus gloriam constantiae peteret. Audiebatque referentes, nihil de immortalitate animae et sapientium placitis, sed levia

¹ The manuscripts of the *Satirae*, and the grammarians, give *Arbiter* as a cognomen. Whether his court title suggested or was suggested by the surname, it is evidently impossible to say.

² XV. 49 sqq.

³ The other way of thinking perhaps deserves an example:—*Prosequebatur eum philosophus suus* (a Stoic or Cynic chaplain). *Nec iam procul erat tumulus in quo Caesari (Caligula), deo nostro, fiebat quotidianum sacrum.* “*Quid,*” inquit, “*Cane, nunc*

self-abandonment which rendered them doubly acceptable by an air of native simplicity. Yet as proconsul of Bithynia, and later as consul, he showed himself a man of energy and competent to affairs. Then, lapsing into the habit, or copying the features, of vice, he was adopted into the narrow circle of Nero's intimates as his Arbiter of Elegance;¹ the jaded emperor finding charm and delicacy in nothing save what Petronius had commended. His success awoke the jealousy of Tigellinus against an apparent rival, more expert in the science of pleasure than himself. He addressed himself, therefore, to the sovereign's cruelty, to which all other passions gave pride of place; arraiguing Petronius for friendship with Scaevinus,² while suborning one of his slaves to turn informer, withholding all opportunity of defence, and placing the greater part of his household under arrest.

XIX. In those days, as it chanced, the Caesar had migrated to Campania; and Petronius, after proceeding as far as Cumae, was being there detained in custody. He declined to tolerate further the delays of fear or hope; yet still did not hurry to take his life, but caused his already severed arteries to be bound up to meet his whim, then opened them once more, and began to converse with his friends, in no grave strain and with no view to the fame of a stout-hearted ending. He listened to them as they rehearsed, not discourses upon the immortality of the soul³ or the doctrines of philo-

cogitas? Aut quae tibi mens est?—“Observare,” inquit Canus, “proposui, illo velocissimo momento, an sensurus sit animus exire se.” Promisitque, si quid explorasset, circumilurum amicos et indicaturum quis esset animarum status (Sen. De tranquill, animi, 14).

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

carmina et facilis versus. Servorum alios largitione, quosdam verberibus adfecit. Iniit epulas,¹ somno indulisit, ut quamquam coacta mors fortuitae similis esset. Ne codicillis quidem, quod plerique pereuntium, Neronem aut Tigellinum aut quem alium potentium adulatus est: sed flagitia principis sub nominibus exoletorum feminarumque et novitatem cuiusque stupri perscripsit atque obsignata misit Neroni. Fregitque anulum, ne mox usui esset ad facienda pericula.

XX. Ambigenti Neroni, quonam modo noctium suarum ingenia notescerent, offertur Silia, matrimonio senatoris haud ignota et ipsi ad omnem libidinem adscita ac Petronio perquam familiaris. Agitur in exilium, tanquam non siluisset quae viderat pertuleratque, proprio odio. At Minucium Thermum praetura functum Tigellini simulatibus dedit, quia libertus Thermi quaedam de Tigellino criminose detulerat, quae cruciatibus tormentorum ipse, patronus eius nece inmerita luere.

XXI. Trucidatis tot insignibus viris, ad postremum Nero virtutem ipsam excindere concupivit interfecto Thrasea Paeto et Barea Sorano, olim utrisque infensus, et accedentibus causis in Thraseam, quod senatu egressus est, cum de Agrippina referretur, ut memoravi, quodque Iuvenalium ludicroparum specta-

¹ epulas *Menagius, Markland*: et vias *Med.*, et epulas *Halm*.

¹ The precaution was evidently suggested by the forgery after Lucan's death: see above, chap. 17.

² XII. 53.

³ XIV. 12.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

bilem operam praebuerat; eaque offensio altius penetrabat, quia idem Thrasea Fatavi, unde ortus erat, ludis † cetastis¹ a Troiano Antelore institutis habitu tragico cecinerat. Die quoque, quo praetor Antistius ob probra in Neronem composita ad mortem damnabatur, mitiora censuit obtinuitque; et cum² deum honores Poppaeae decernuntur,³ sponte absens, funeri non interfuerat. Quae oblitterari non sinebat Capito Cossutianus, praeter animum ad flagitia praecipitem iniquus Thraseae, quod auctoritate eius concidisset, iuvantis Cilicum legatos, dum Capitonem repetundarum interrogant.

XXII. Quin et illa obiectabat, principio anni vitare Thraseam sollemne ius iurandum; nuncupationibus votorum non adesse quamvis quindecimvirali sacerdotio praeditum; numquam pro salute principis aut caelesti voce immolavisse; assiduum olim et indefessum, qui vulgaribus quoque patrum consultis semet fautorem aut adversarium ostenderet, triennio non introisse curiam; nuperimeque, cum ad coercendos Silanum et Veterem certatim concurreretur, privatis potius clientium negotiis vacavisse. Secessionem iam id et partis et, si idem multi audeant, bellum esse. “ Ut quondam C. Caesarem ” inquit “ et M. Catonem, ita

¹ cetastis] vetustis *R. Seyffert*, cetariis *Nipperdey*.

² cum] dum *Heinsius*.

³ decernuntur] decernerentur *Agricola*.

¹ Padua.

² *Virg. Aen.* I. 242 sqq.; *Liv.* I. 1.

³ *XIV.* 48.

⁴ *XIII.* 33.

⁵ *I.* 72 D.

conspicuous—a grievance which went the deeper that in Patavium,¹ his native place, the same Thræsea had sung in tragic costume at the . . . Games instituted by the Trojan Antenor.² Again, on the day when sentence of death was all but passed on the praetor Antistius for his lampoons on Nero, he proposed, and carried, a milder penalty;³ and, after deliberately absenting himself from the vote of divine honours to Poppæa, he had not assisted at her funeral. These memories were kept from fading by Cossutianus Capito. For, apart from his character with its sharp trend to crime, he was embittered against Thræsea, whose influence, exerted in support of the Cilician envoys prosecuting Capito⁴ for extortion, had cost him the verdict.

XXII. He preferred other charges as well:—
 “At the beginning of the year, Thræsea evaded the customary oath;⁵ though the holder of a quindecimviral priesthood, he took no part in the national vows;⁶ he had never offered a sacrifice for the welfare of the emperor or for his celestial voice. Once a constant and indefatigable member, who showed himself the advocate or the adversary of the most commonplace resolutions of the Fathers,⁷ for three years he had not set foot within the curia; and but yesterday, when his colleagues were gathering with emulous haste to crush Silanus and Vetus,⁸ he had preferred to devote his leisure to the private cases of his clients. Matters were come already to a schism and to factions: if many made the same venture, it was war! ‘As once,’ he said, ‘this discord-loving state prated of Caesar and Cato, so

⁶ IV. 17 n.

⁷ See XIII. 49.

⁸ Chaps. 7 and 10 sq. above.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

nunc te, Nero, et Thraseam avida discordiarum civitas loquitur. Et habet sectatores vel potius satellites, qui nondum contumaciam sententiarum, sed habitum vultumque eius sectantur, rigidi et tristes, quo tibi lasciviam exprobrent. Huic uni incolumitas tua sine *cura*,¹ artes sine honore. Prospera principis respuit:² etiamne luctibus et doloribus non satiatur? Eiusdem animi est Poppaeam divam non credere, cuius in acta divi Augusti et divi Iuli non iurare. Spernit religiones, abrogat leges. Diurna populi Romani per provincias, per exercitus curatius leguntur, ut noscatur, quid Thrasea non fecerit. Aut transeamus ad illa instituta, si potiora sunt, aut nova cupientibus auferatur dux et auctor. Ista secta Tiberones et Favonios, veteri quoque rei publicae ingrata nomina, genuit. Ut imperium evertant, libertatem praeferunt: si perverterint, libertatem ipsam adgredientur. Frustra Cassium amovisti, si gliscere et vigere Brutorum aemulos passurus es. Denique nihil ipse de Thrasea scripseris: disceptatorem senatum nobis relinque.”

¹ <cura> *Lipsius*.

² respuit *Fisher*: respernit *Med.*, prosperas . . . res spernit *vulg.*

¹ One of the passages of Tacitus which, used as ammunition against the *Loi des Suspects*, cost Camille Desmoulins his life: —“Était-il vertueux et austère dans les mœurs? Bon! nouveau Brutus qui prétendait par sa pâleur et sa perruque de jacobin faire la censure d’une cour aimable et bien frisée. *Gliscere aemulos Brutorum vultus rigidi et tristis qui tibi lasciviam exprobrent.* Suspect!” (*Le Vieux Cordelier* n° IV., 30 frimaire an II).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

Extollit ira promptum Cossutiani animum Nero adicitque Marcellum Eprium acri eloquentia.

XXIII. At Bream Soranum iam sibi Ostorius Sabinus eques Romanis poposcerat reum ex proconsulatu Asiae, in quo¹ offensiones principis auxit iustitia atque industria, et quia portui Ephesiorum aperiendo curam insumpserat vimque civitatis Pergamenaë, prohibentis Aeratum Cæsaris libertum statuas et picturas evehere, inultam omiserat. Sed crimini dabatur amicitia Plauti et ambitio conciliandae provinciae ad spes novas. Tempus damnationi delectum, quo Tiridates accipiendo Armeniaë regno adventabat, ut *versis*² ad externa rumoribus intestinum scelus obscuraretur, an ut magnitudinem imperatoriam caede insignium virorum quasi regio facinore ostentaret.

XXIV. Igitur omni civitate ad excipiendum principem spectandumque regem effusa, Thræsea occursum prohibitus non demisit animum, sed codicillos ad Neronem composuit, requirens obiecta et expurgaturum adseverans, si notitiam criminum et copiam diluendi habuisset. Eos codicillos Nero properanter accepit, spe exterritum Thræseam scripsisse, per quae claritudinem principis extolleret suamque famam dehonestaret. Quod ubi non evenit vultum-

¹ quo *Nipperdey*: qua. ² <versis> *Acidalius*.

¹ XII. 4 n.

² XV. 45.

³ In pursuance of the agreement with Corbulo (XV. 29 sqq.).

⁴ He was returning from Campania with Tiridates, whom he had met at Naples.

fanned still more the eager fury of Cossutianus, and reinforced him with the mordant eloquence of Eprius Marcellus.¹

XXIII. As to Barea Soranus, the Roman knight, Ostorius Sabinus, had already claimed him for his own, in a case arising from Soranus' proconsulate of Asia; during which he increased the emperor's malignity by his fairness and his energy, by the care he had spent upon clearing the harbour of Ephesus, and by his failure to punish the city of Pergamum for employing force to prevent the loot of its statues and paintings by the Caesarian freedman, Acratus.² But the charges preferred were friendship with Plautus and popularity-hunting in his province with a view to winning it for the cause of revolution. The time chosen for the condemnation was the moment when Tiridates was on the point of arriving to be invested with the crown of Armenia;³ the object being that, with public curiosity diverted to foreign affairs, domestic crime might be thrown into shadow, or, possibly, that the imperial greatness might be advertised by the royal feat of slaughtering illustrious men.

XXIV. The whole city, then, streamed out to welcome the emperor⁴ and inspect the king, but Thrasea was ordered to avoid the reception. He showed no dejection, but drew up a note to Nero, asking for the allegations against him and stating that he would rebut them, if he was allowed cognizance of the charges and facilities for reply. Nero took the note eagerly, in hopes that Thrasea, in a moment of panic, had written something which might enhance the glory of the emperor and sully his own reputation. As this proved not to be the case, and he himself

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

que spiritus et libertatem insontis ultro extimuit, vocari patres iubet.

XXV. Tum Thrasea inter proximos consultavit, temptaretne defensionem an sperneret. Diversa consilia adferebantur. Quibus intrari curiam placebat, securos esse de constantia eius disserunt;¹ nihil dicturum, nisi quo gloriam augetet. Segnis et pavidos supremis suis secretum circumdare: aspiceret populus virum morti obvium, audiret senatus voces quasi ex aliquo numine supra humanas: posse ipso miraculo etiam Neronem permoveri. Sin crudelitati insisteret, distingui certe apud posteros memoriam honesti exitus ab ignavia per silentium pereuntium.

XXVI. Contra qui opperiendum domui censebant, de ipso Thrasea eadem, sed ludibria et contumelias imminere: subtraheret auris conviciis et probris. Non solum Cossutianum aut Eprium ad scelus promptos: superesse qui forsitan manus ictusque per immanitatem ausuri sint;² etiam bonos metu sequi. Detraheret potius senatui, quem perornavisset,³ infamiam tanti flagitii, et relinqueret incertum, quid viso Thrasea reo decreturi patres fuerint. Ut Neronem flagitiorum pudor caperet, inrita spe agitari: multoque

¹ disserunt *Haase*: dixerunt.

² ausuri sint *Acidalius*: augusti.

³ perornavisset] semper ornavisset *Lipsius, Halm.*



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

magis timendum, ne in coniugem, in filiam,¹ in cetera pignora eius saeviret. Proinde intemeratus, inpollutus, quorum vestigiis et studiis vitam duxerit, eorum gloriam peteret fine.² Aderat consilio Rusticus Arulenus, flagrans iuvenis, et cupidine landis offerebat se intercessurum senatus consulto: nam plebei tribunus erat. Cohibuit spiritus eius Thrasea, ne vana et reo non profutura, intercessori exitiosa inciperet. Sibi actam aetatem, et tot per annos continuum vitae ordinem non deserendum: illi initium magistratum et integra quae supersint. Multum ante secum expenderet, quod tali in tempore capessendae rei publicae iter ingrederetur. Ceterum ipse, an venire in senatum deceret, meditationi suae reliquit.

XXVII. At postera luce duae praetoriae cohortes armatae templum Genetricis Veneris insedere. Aditum senatus globus togatorum obsederat non occultis gladiis, dispersique per fora ac basilicas cunei militares. Inter quorum aspectus et minas ingressi curiam senatores, et oratio principis per quaestorem eius audita est: nemine nominatim compellato patres arguebat, quod publica munia

¹ filiam *Nipperdey*: familiam.

² gloriam . . . fine *Madvig*: gloria . . . finem.

¹ L. Junius Arulenus Rusticus, also a Stoic; praetor in 69 A.D. (*Hist.* III. 80), and executed under Domitian for composing a life of Thrasea (*Agr.* 2). Plutarch, who had him among his audience at a lecture in Rome, gives an anecdote to illustrate his βάρως (*Mor.* 522 E).

² III. 4 n.

³ The temple to the divine mother of the Julian race, vowed, it was said, by Caesar on the eve of Pharsalia and erected in the centre of his new Forum. That the senate was meeting in it

exercise his cruelty on Thrasea's wife, his daughter, and the other objects of his affection. Therefore, let him seek, unstained and unpolluted, an end as glorious as theirs by whose walk and pursuits he had guided his life!" Arulenus Rusticus,¹ young and ardent, was present at the conclave, and, in his thirst for fame, offered to veto the resolution of the senate; for he was a plebeian tribune. Thrasea checked his enthusiasm, dissuading him from an attempt, futile in itself and profitless to the accused, but fatal to its maker. "His own time," he said, "was over, and he must not abandon the method of life which he had observed without a break for so many years. But Rusticus was at the beginning of his official career, and his future was uncompromised: he must weigh well beforehand in his own mind what course of public life he would embark upon in such an age." The question, whether it was proper for him to enter the senate, he reserved for his private consideration.

XXVII. On the following morning, however, two praetorian cohorts in full equipment² occupied the temple of Venus Genetrix;³ a body of men wearing the toga, but with swords unconcealed,⁴ had beset the approach to the senate; and companies of soldiers were scattered through the fora and basilicae. Under their eyes and their menaces the senators entered their meeting-place, and listened to the emperor's speech, as read by his quaestor. Without mentioning any person by name, he taxed the Fathers seems hardly to be doubted, though the usual place—the *curia Iulia*—lay close at hand.

⁴ So that the wearers were easily recognised as guards in the undress uniform normal in the capital.

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

deserent eorumque exemplo equites Romani ad segnitiam verterentur: etenim quid mirum e longinquis provinciis haud veniri, cum plerique adepti consulatum et sacerdotia hortorum potius amoenitati inservirent. Quod velut telum corripuere accusatores.

XXVIII. Et initium faciente Cossutiano, maiore vi Marcellus summam rem publicam agi clamitabat; contumacia inferiorum lenitatem imperitantis deminui. Nimum mitis ad eam diem patres, qui Thraseam desciscentem, qui generum eius Helvidium Priscum in isdem furoribus, simul Paconium Agrippinum, paterni in principes odii heredem, et Curtium Montanum detestanda carmina factitantem eludere inpune sinerent. Requiere se in senatu consularem, in votis sacerdotem, in iure iurando civem, nisi contra instituta et caerimonias maiorum proditorem palam et hostem Thrasea induisset. Denique agere¹ senatorem et principis obtrectatores protegere solitus veniret, censeret, quid corrigi aut mutari vellet: facilius perlatturos singula increpantem² quam nunc silentium perferrent omnia damnantis. Pacem illi per orbem terrae, an victorias sine damno exercituum displicere? Ne hominem bonis publicis maestum,

¹ agere] ageret *Agricola, Madvig.*

² increpantem G: increpatium *Med.*, increpantis vocem *Madvig, Halm.*

¹ After Seneca and Thrasea, the chief figure in the Stoic martyrology. For his antecedents and character, see *Hist.* IV. 5 sq.; for his execution by Vespasian, *Suet. Vesp.* 15; *D. Cass. LXVI.* 12).

² Less famous than Thrasea or Helvidius, but admired by Epictetus (*Diss.* I. 1, 28; 2, 12; *Fr.* 21, 22 Schenkl). His father—see III. 67—was executed by Tiberius, probably for complicity in the plot of Sejanus (*Suet. Tib.* 61). Of Montanus little is known (*Hist.* IV. 40, 42).



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

et qui fora theatra templa pro solitudine haberet, qui minitaretur exilium suum, ambitionis pravae compotem facerent. Non illi consulta haec, non magistratus aut Romanam urbem videri. Abrumperet vitam ab ea civitate, cuius caritatem olim, nunc et aspectum exuisset.

XXIX. Cum per haec atque talia Marcellus, ut erat torvus ac minax, voce voltu oculis ardesceret, non illa nota et celebritate¹ periculorum sueta iam senatus maestitia, sed novus et altior pavor manus et tela militum cernentibus. Simul ipsius Thraseae venerabilis species obversabatur; et erant qui Helvidium quoque miserarentur, innoxiae adfinitatis poenas daturum. Quid Agrippino obiectum nisi tristem patris fortunam? quando et ille perinde innocens Tiberii saevitia concidisset. Enimvero Montanum probae iuventae neque famosi carminis, quia protulerit ingenium, extorrem agi.

XXX. Atque interim Ostorius Sabinus, Sorani accusator, ingreditur orditurque de amicitia Rubellii Plauti, quodque proconsulatum Asiae Soranus pro claritate sibi potius adcommodatum quam ex utilitate communi egisset, alendo seditiones civitatum. Vetera haec: sed recens et quo discrimini patris

¹ celebritate] crebritate *Rhenanus*.

¹ See above, chap. 23.

treated forum and theatre and temple as a desert, who held out his own exile as a threat, must not have his perverse ambition gratified! In Thrasea's eyes, these were no senatorial resolutions; there were no magistracies, no Rome. Let him break with life, and with a country which he had long ceased to love and now to look upon!"

XXIX. While Marcellus spoke to this and the like effect, grim and menacing as always, fire kindling in his voice and look and eyes, there reigned in the senate, not that familiar sadness, grown habitual now through the rapid succession of perils, but a new and deeper terror, as they saw the hands of the soldiers on their weapons. At the same time, the venerable form of Thrasea himself rose before the mind; and there were those who pitied Helvidius also, soon to pay the penalty of an innocent connection. What had been alleged against Agrippinus, except the tragic fate of his father; since he, too, though equally guiltless, had fallen by the cruelty of Tiberius? As to Montanus, a youth without vice, a poet without venom, he was being driven from the country, purely because he had given evidence of his talent.

XXX. In the meantime, Ostorius Sabinus,¹ the accuser of Soranus, entered and began his speech, dwelling upon the friendship of the defendant with Rubellius Plautus, and upon his governorship of Asia, "which he had treated rather as a position conveniently adapted to his own distinction than with a view to the public interest; as he had shown by fostering the seditious tendencies of the cities." This was an old story: what was new, and used for implicating the daughter of Soranus in her father's

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

filiam conectebat, quod pecuniam magis dilargita esset. Acciderat sane pietate Serviliae (id enim nomen puellae fuit), quae caritate erga parentem, simul imprudentia aetatis, non tamen aliud consultaverat quam de incolumitate domus, et an placabilis Nero, an cognitio senatus nihil atrox adferret. Igitur accita est in senatum, steteruntque diversi ante tribunal consulum grandis aevo parens, contra filia intra vicensimum aetatis annum, nuper marito Annio Pollione in exilium pulso viduata desolataque, ac ne patrem quidem intuens, cuius onerasse pericula videbatur.

XXXI. Tum interrogante accusatore, an cultus dotalis, an detractum cervici monile venum dedisset, quo pecuniam faciendis magicis sacris contraheret, primum strata humi longoque fletu et silentio, post altaria et aram complexa, "Nullos" inquit "impios deos, nullas devotiones, nec aliud infelicibus precibus invocavi, quam ut hunc optimum patrem tu, Caesar, vos, patres, servaretis incolumem. Sic gemmas et vestes et dignitatis insignia dedi, quo modo si sanguinem et vitam poposcissent. Viderint isti, antehac mihi ignoti, quo nomine sint, quas artes exerceant: nulla mihi principis mentio nisi inter numina fuit. Nescit tamen miserrimus pater et, si crimen est, sola deliqui."

¹ XV. 56, 71.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

XXXII. Loquentis adhuc verba excipit Soranus proclamatque non illam in provinciam secum profectam, non Plauto per aetatem nosci potuisse, non criminibus mariti conexam: nimiae tantum pietatis ream separarent, atque ipse quamcumque sortem subiret. Simul in amplexus occurrentis filiae ruebat, nisi interiecti lictores utrisque obstitissent. Mox datus testibus locus; et quantum misericordiae saevitia accusationis permoverat, tantum irae P. Egnatius testis concivit. Cliens hic Sorani, et tunc emptus ad opprimendum amicum, auctoritatem Stoicae sectae praeferebat, habitu et ore ad exprimendam imaginem honesti exercitus, ceterum animo perfidiosus, subdolos, avaritiam ac libidinem occultans; quae postquam pecunia reclusa sunt, dedit exemplum praecavendi, quo modo fraudibus involutos aut flagitiis commaculatos, sic specie bonarum artium falsos et amicitiae fallaces.

XXXIII. Idem tamen dies et honestum exemplum tulit Cassū Asclepiodoti, qui magnitudine opum praecipuus inter Bithynos, quo obsequio florentem Soranum celebraverat, labentem non deseruit, exutusque omnibus fortunis et in exilium actus, aequitatis deum erga bona malaque documento.¹ Thraseae Soranoque et Serviliae datur mortis

¹ aequitatis . . . documento *Jackson*: aequitate . . . documenta *Med.* For the appositive documento, cf. XV. 27 (multa Romanis secunda, quaedam Parthis evenisse, documento adversus superbiam *with Roby, L.G. II. xxxii*)

¹ P. Egnatius Celer, a native of Berytus (D. Cass. LXII. 26) and educated at Tarsus (Juv. III. 116 sqq.); indicted in 70 A.D. by Musonius for his part in this affair; defended, on unknown grounds, by the Cynic Demetrius, but sentenced to exile (*Hist.* IV. 10, 40).

BOOK XVI. XXXII.—XXXIII.

XXXII. She was still speaking, when Soranus caught up her words and cried that “she had not gone with him to his province; from her age, she could not have been known to Plautus; and she was not implicated in the charges against her husband. They should take her case separately (she was guilty only of an overstrained sense of duty); and, as for himself, let him undergo any and every fate!” At the same moment, he rushed to the arms of his daughter, who ran to meet him; but the lictors threw themselves between, and prevented both. Next, the evidence was called; and the pity awakened by the barbarity of the prosecution found its equal in the anger caused by Publius Egnatius¹ in the part of witness. A client of Soranus, now bought to procure the destruction of his friend, he affected the grave pose of the Stoic school, trained as he was to catch by manner and by look the very features of integrity, while at heart treacherous, wily, a dissembler of cupidity and lust. Those qualities gold laid bare, and he became an example pointing men to caution, not more against the villain clothed in dishonesty or stained by crime, than against those who seek in honourable attainments a cloak for falsehood and for treason in friendship.

XXXIII. The same day, however, produced also an example of honour. It was furnished by Cassius Asclepiodotus, by his great wealth the first citizen of Bithynia; who, with the same devotion as he had accorded to Soranus in his heyday, refused to desert him when near his fall, was stripped of his entire fortune, and was driven into exile, as a proof of heaven’s impartiality towards good and evil. Thrasea, Soranus, and Servilia were accorded free

THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

arbitrium. Helvidius et Paconius Italia depelluntur. Montanus patri concessus est, praedicto ne in re publica haberetur. Accusatoribus Eprio et Cossutiano quinquagens sesterium singulis, Ostorio duodecimens et quaestoria insignia tribuuntur.

XXXIV. Tum ad Thraseam in hortis agentem quaestor consulis missus vesperascente iam die. Inlustrium virorum feminarumque coetum frequentem¹ egerat, maxime intentus Demetrio Cynicae institutionis doctori, cum quo, ut coniectare erat intentione vultus et auditis, si qua clarius proloquebantur, de natura animae et dissociatione spiritus corporisque inquirebat, donec advenit Domitius Caecilianus ex intimis amicis et ei quid senatus censisset exposuit. Igitur flentis queritantisque, qui aderant, facessere propere Thrasea neu² pericula sua miscere cum sorte damnati hortatur, Arriamque temptantem mariti suprema et exemplum Arriae

¹ coetum frequentem *Ritter*: coetus frequenter *Med.*, c. frequentē or c. frequentes *Med.*¹

² neu] nec *Nipperdey*.

¹ Evidently a *persona grata* with the emperor. He has been naturally identified with the veteran epicure of Domitian's court (Juv. IV. 107; cf. 136 sqq. *noverat ille Luxuriam imperii veterem noctisque Neronis Iam medias e.q.s.*).

² A sort of Cynic friar—*ille seminudus* is the description of Seneca, who knew him well and admired him without measure (see, for instance, *De ben.* 7). He was in Rome as early as the principate of Gaius and seems to have courted the storms without which life became in his view a *mare mortuum* (Sen. *Ep.* 67). He drew from Vespasian, who ultimately banished him, the characteristic remark:—*Σὺ μὲν πάντα ποιεῖς ἵνα σε ἀποκτείνω, ἐγὼ δὲ κύνα ὑλακτοῦντα οὐ φονεύω* (D. Cass. LXVI. 13). The allusions in Philostratus, who makes him a friend of Apollonius, are negligible.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



THE ANNALS OF TACITUS

matris sequi monet retinere vitam filiaeque communi subsidium unicum non adimere.

XXXV. Tum progressus in porticum illic a quaestore reperitur, laetitiae propior, quia Helvidium generum suum Italia tantum arceri cognoverat. Accepto dehinc senatus consulto Helvidium et Demetrium in cubiculum inducit; porrectisque utriusque brachii venis, postquam cruorem effudit, humum super spargens, propius vocato quaestore, "Libamus" inquit "Iovi liberatori. Specta, iuvenis; et omen quidem di prohibeant, ceterum in ea tempora natus es, quibus firmare animum expediat constantibus exemplis." Post lentitudine exitus gravis cruciatus adferente, obversis in Demetrium. . . .

¹ Thrasea's mind must have run back four and twenty years to the day when, dissuading the elder Arria from death, he asked:—*Vis ergo filiam tuam, si mihi pereundum fuerit, mori mecum?* and received the answer:—*Si tam diu tantaque concordia vixerit tecum quam ego cum Paeto, volo* (Plin. *Ep.* III. 16).

BOOK XVI. xxxiv.—xxxv.

set by her mother and namesake, he advised to keep her life and not deprive the child of their union of her one support.¹

XXXV. He now walked on to the colonnade; where the quaestor found him nearer to joy than to sorrow, because he had ascertained that Helvidius, his son-in-law, was merely debarred from Italy. Then, taking the decree of the senate, he led Helvidius and Demetrius into his bedroom, offered the arteries of both arms to the knife, and, when the blood had begun to flow, sprinkled it upon the ground, and called the quaestor nearer: “We are making a libation,” he said, “to Jove the Liberator. Look, young man, and—may Heaven, indeed, avert the omen, but you have been born into times when it is expedient to steel the mind with instances of firmness.” Soon, as the slowness of his end brought excruciating pain, turning his gaze upon Demetrius . . .²

² Here the Mediceus breaks short. There are lost some thirty chapters of this book and the whole of XVII. and XVIII. For their contents, see vol. II. 234² and the Chronological Table.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Antonius Primus, M., ii. 86; iii. 2, 6
sq., 9 *sqq.*, 13, 15 *sqq.*, 19 *sq.*, 23 *sqq.*,
 34, 49, 52 *sqq.*, 59 *sq.*, 63 *sq.*, 66, 78
sqq.; iv. 2, 4, 11, 13, 24, 31 *sq.*, 39,
 68, 80; v. 19, 26
 Apennines, iii. 42, 50, 52, 55 *sq.*, 59
 Apinius Tiro, iii. 57, 76
 Apis, v. 4
 Apollinaris : *vid.* Olaudius
 Apollo, i. 27; iii. 65; iv. 83
 Aponius Saturninus, M., i. 79; ii. 85,
 96; iii. 5, 9 *sqq.*; v. 26
 Appian Way, iv. 11
 Apronianus : *vid.* Vipstanus
 Aquila : *vid.* Vedius
 Aquileia, ii. 46, 85; iii. 6, 8
 Aquilius, iv. 15
 — Regulus, iv. 42
 Aquinum ("colonia Aquinas"), i. 88;
 ii. 63
 Aquinus : *vid.* Cornelius
 Aquitania, i. 76
 Arabia, v. 6
 — Arabs, v. 1
 Arar, ii. 59
 Arenacum, v. 20
 Argius, i. 49
 Aricia, iv. 2
 — Grove of, iii. 36
 Ariminum, iii. 41 *sq.*
 Ariovistus, iv. 73
 Armenia, Armenians, ii. 6, 81 *sq.*;
 iii. 6, 24
 Arrecinus Clemens, iv. 68
 Arrius Antoninus, i. 77
 — Varus, iii. 6, 16, 52, 61, 63 *sq.*; iv.
 1, 4, 11, 39, 68
 Arruntius, L., ii. 65
 Arsaces, v. 8
 — Arsacidae, i. 40
 Arulenus Rusticus, iii. 80
 Arverni, iv. 17
 Asciburgium, iv. 33
 Asia, i. 10; ii. 2, 6, 8 *sq.*, 81, 83; iii.
 46; iv. 17
 1. Asiaticus (*Gallie chief*), ii. 94
 2. Asiaticus (*freedman of Vitel-*
lius), ii. 57, 95; iv. 11
 3. Asiaticus (*legatus of Belgica*).
vid. Valerius
 Asinius Pollio (*praefectus alae*), ii. 59
 Asprenas : *vid.* Calpurnius
 Assyrians, v. 2, 8
 Ateste, iii. 6
 Atilius Vergilio, i. 44
 Atilius Verus, iii. 22
 Atria, iii. 12
 Attianus : *vid.* Nonius
 Atticus : *vid.* Iulius, Quintius
 Augusta (*title conferred on Vitellius*
mother), ii. 89
 Augusta Taurinorum, ii. 66
 Augustales, ii. 95
 Augustus (*title*), ii. 62, 90
 — (*month*), ii. 91
 AUGUSTUS, i. 11, 15, 18, 50, 89 *sq.*
 ii. 76; iii. 66; iv. 17, 28, 48 57
 v. 9; *fr.* 4
 Aurelius Fulvus, i. 79
 Auriana ala, iii. 5
 Auspex : *vid.* Iulius
 Baebius Massa, iv. 50
 Baetasii, iv. 56, 66
 Baetica, i. 53, 78
 Barbius Poroculus, i. 25
 Barea Soranus, iv. 7, 10, 40
 [Bargioras], v. 12
 Basilides (*priest*), ii. 78
 — (*Egyptian magnate*), iv. 82
 Bassus : *vid.* Annius, Lucilius
 Batavians, i. 59, 64; ii. 17, 22, 27 *sq.*
 43, 46, 69, 97; iv. 12, 14–25, 28, 3
 32 *sq.*, 56, 58, 61, 66, 73, 77 *sqq.*, 85
 v. 15 *sqq.*, 19, 23 *sqq.*
 Batavodurum, v. 20
 Bedriacum, ii. 23, 39, 44 *sq.*, 49 *sq.*
 57, 66, 70, 86; iii. 15, 20, 25, 2
 31
 Belgae, iv. 17, 20, 37, 70 *sq.*, 76
 Belgica, i. 12, 58 *sq.*
 Belus ("Belius" *Meiser*), v. 7
 Benignus : *vid.* Orfidius
 Berenice, ii. 2, 81
 Berytus, ii. 81
 Betuus Cilo, i. 37
 Bingium, iv. 70
 Blaesus : *vid.* Iunius, Pedius
 Bocchoris, v. 3
 Boii, ii. 61
 Bolanus : *vid.* Vettius
 Bonn, iv. 19 *sq.*, 25, 62, 70, 77; v. 2.
 Bononia, ii. 53, 67, 71
 Bovillae, iv. 2, 46
 Brigantes, iii. 45
 Briganticus : *vid.* Iulius
 Brinno, iv. 15 *sq.*
 Britain, Briton(s), British, i. 2, 6, 9
 43, 52, 59, 61, 70; ii. 11, 27, 32, 37
 57, 65 *sq.*, 86, 97, 100; iii. 1 *sq.*, 15

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- 22, 35, 41, 44 *sq.*, 70; iv. 12, 15, 25,
46, 54, 68, 74, 76, 79; v. 16
Brixellum, ii. 33, 39, 51, 54
Brixian Gate, iii. 27
Bructeri, iv. 21, 61, 77; v. 18
Brundisium, ii. 83
Bruti, iv. 8
Burdo : *vid.* Iulius
Byzantium, ii. 83; iii. 47
- Cadius Rufus, i. 77
Caecilius Simplex, ii. 60; iii. 68
Caecina Alienus, i. 52 *sq.*, 61, 67 *sq.*,
70, 89; ii. 11, 17-27, 30 *sq.*, 41, 43,
51, 55 *sq.*, 59, 67, 70 *sq.*, 77, 92 *sq.*,
95, 99 *sqq.*; iii. 8 *sq.*, 13 *sqq.*, 31 *sq.*,
36 *sq.*, 40; iv. 31, 80
Caecina Tuscus, iii. 38
— *See also* Licinius
Caelus Sabinus, i. 77
Caeracates iv. 70
Caesar (*title of*), i. 62; ii. 62, 80; iii.
58, 86
Caesarea, ii. 79
Caesars, i. 5, 16, 89; ii. 6; iii. 72; v. 5
— *See also* IULIUS, AUGUSTUS,
TIBERIUS, GAIUS, CLAUDIUS,
NERO, etc.
Caesariensis, Mauretania, ii. 50, 59
Caetronius Pisanus, iv. 50
Calabria, ii. 83
Calenus : *vid.* Iulius
Caligula : *vid.* Gaius
Calpurnius Asprenas, ii. 9
— Galerianus, iv. 11, 49
— Repentinus, i. 56, 59
Calvia Crispinilla, i. 73
Calvisius Sabinus, i. 48
Camerinus : *vid.* Scribonianus
Camillus Scribonianus, i. 89; ii. 75
Campania, i. 2, 23; iii. 58 *sqq.*, 63, 66,
77; iv. 3
Camurius, i. 41
Caninus Rebilus, iii. 37
Canninefates, iv. 15 *sq.*, 19, 32, 56,
79, 85
Capito : *vid.* Fonteius, Vergilius
Capitol, i. 2, 33, 39 *sq.*, 47, 71, 86;
ii. 89; iii. 69 *sqq.*, 75, 78, 81; iv. 4,
9, 53 *sq.*
Cappadocia, i. 78; ii. 6, 81
Capua, iii. 57; iv. 3
Caratacus, iii. 45
[Oarecma], iv. 5
Carmel, ii. 78
Carsulae, iii. 60
Carthage, i. 76; iv. 49
— Carthaginians, iv. 50
Cartimandua, iii. 45
Carus : *vid.* Iulius
Casperius Niger, iii. 73
Caspian Gates (*Pass of Dariel*), i. 6
Cassius, C., ii. 6
Cassius Longus, iii. 14
Castores, ii. 24
Catulus : *vid.* Lutatius
Celer : *vid.* Egnatius
Celsus : *vid.* Marius
Cepheus, v. 2
Ceres (*festival of*), ii. 55
Cerialis : *vid.* Petilius, Turullius
Certus : *vid.* Quintius
Cestius Gallus, v. 10
— Severus, iv. 41
Cetrius Severus, i. 31
Chatti, iv. 12, 37
Chauci, iv. 79; v. 19
Chobus, iii. 48
Christians, *fr.* 2
Cilo : *vid.* Betuus
Cimbri, iv. 73
Cingonius Varro, i. 6, 37
Cinna, L., iii. 51, 83
Cinyras, ii. 3
Civilis : *vid.* Iulius
Classicus : *vid.* Iulius
Claudia Sacrata, v. 22
Claudii, i. 16; ii. 48
Claudius Apollinaris, iii. 57, 76 *sq.*
— Cossus, i. 69
— Drusus Germanicus, v. 19
— Faventinus, iii. 57
— Iulianus, iii. 57, 76 *sq.*
— Labeo, iv. 18, 56, 66, 70
— Marcellus, i. 15
— Pyrrhicus, ii. 16
— Sagitta, iv. 49
— Sanctus, iv. 62
— Severus, i. 68
— Victor, iv. 33
CLAUDIUS, i. 10, 16, 48, 52, 77, 89
ii. 75 *sq.*; iii. 44 *sq.*, 66; v. 9
Clemens : *vid.* Arrecinus, Suedius
Cleopatra, v. 9
Clodius Macer, i. 7, 11, 37, 73; ii. 97
iv. 49
Cluviae, iv. 5
Oluvius Rufus, i. 8, 76; ii. 58, 65
iii. 65; iv. 39, 43
Cocceianus : *vid.* Salvius

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Cocceius Proculus, i. 24
 Coelius : *vid.* Roscius
 Coenus, ii. 54
 Colline Gate, iii. 82
 Concord (*temple of*), iii. 68
 Corbulo, Domitius, ii. 76
 Cordus : *vid.* Iulius
 Corinth, ii. 1
 Cornelius Aquinus, i. 7
 — Dolabella, i. 88; ii. 63 *sq.*
 — Fuseus, ii. 86; iii. 4, 12, 42, 66;
 iv. 4; *fr.* 6
 — Laco, i. 6, 13 *sq.*, 19, 26, 33, 39, 46
 — Marcellus, i. 37
 — Martialis, iii. 70 *sq.*, 73
 — Orfitus, iv. 42
 — Primus, iii. 74
 — Sulla, L., ii. 38; iii. 72, 83
 — *See also* Scipio
 Corsica, ii. 16
 Cossus : *vid.* Claudius
 Costa : *vid.* Pedanius
 Crassi, ii. 72; iv. 42
 Crassus : *vid.* Licinius, Scribonianus
 Cremera, ii. 91
 Cremona, ii. 17, 22 *sqq.*, 67, 70, 100;
 iii. 14 *sq.*, 19, 21 *sq.*, 26 *sq.*, 30 *sqq.*,
 40 *sq.*, 46, 48 *sq.*, 53 *sq.*, 60, 72; iv.
 2, 31, 51
 Crescens, i. 76
 Crete, v. 2
 Crispina, i. 47
 Crispinilla : *vid.* Calvia
 Crispinus, i. 58
 — *See also* Varius
 Crispus : *vid.* Vibius
 Cugerni, iv. 26; v. 16, 18
 (“Curtii lacus,”) i. 41; ii. 55
 Curtius Montanus, iv. 40, 42 *sq.*
 Cynic School, iv. 40
 Cyprus, ii. 2
 Cyrene, iv. 45
 Cythnus, ii. 8 *sq.*
- Dacia, Dacian(s), i. 2; iii. 46, 53;
 iv. 54; *fr.* 6
 Dalmatia, Dalmatian(s), i. 76; ii. 11,
 32, 86; iii. 12, 50, 53
 Danube, iii. 46
 Decimus : *vid.* Pacarius
 Delphi, *fr.* 8
 Demetrius, iv. 40
 Densus : *vid.* Sempronius
 Dexter : *vid.* Subrius
 Didius Scaeva, ii. 73
- Dillius Aponianus, iii. 10 *sq.*
 — Vocula, iv. 24 *sqq.*, 33 *sqq.*, 56 *sqq.*
 62, 77
 Dis, iv. 83 *sq.*
 Divodurum, i. 63
 Diurpaneus, *fr.* 6
 Dolabella : *vid.* Cornelius
 DOMITIAN, i. 1; iii. 59, 69, 74, 86
 iv. 2 *sq.*, 39 *sq.*, 43 *sqq.*, 51 *sq.*, 68
 75, 80, 85 *sq.*
 Domitius Sabinus, i. 31
 Donatius Valeus, i. 56, 59
 Druids, iv. 54
 Drusilla, v. 9
 Drusus : *vid.* Claudius
 Ducenius Geminus, i. 14
 Dyrrachium, ii. 83
- Egnatius Celer, iv. 10, 40
 Egypt, Egyptian(s), i. 11, 70, 76
 ii. 6, 9, 74, 76, 82; iii. 8, 48; iv. 1
 82 *sqq.*; v. 2 *sq.*, 5 *sq.*
 Eleazar, v. 12
 Eleusis, iv. 83
 Emerita, i. 78
 Epiphanes, ii. 25
 Eporedia, i. 70
 Epponina, iv. 67
 Eprius Marcellus, ii. 53, 95; iv. 6 *sqq.*
 10, 42 *sq.*
 Ethiopians, v. 2
 Etruria, i. 86; iii. 41
 Eumolpidae, iv. 83
 Euphrates, v. 9
- Fabius Fabullus, iii. 14
 — Priscus, iv. 79
 — Valens, i. 7, 52, 57, 61 *sq.*, 64, 6
 74; ii. 14, 24, 27, 29 *sqq.*, 41, 4
 51, 54 *sqq.*, 59, 67, 70 *sq.*, 77, 92 *sq.*
 95, 99 *sq.*; iii. 15, 36, 40 *sqq.*, 62, 6
- Fanum Fortunae, iii. 50
 Faustus : *vid.* Annius
 Faventinus : *vid.* Claudius
 Felix : *vid.* Antonius, Sextilius
 Feronia, iii. 76
 Festus, ii. 59
 — *See also* Valerius
 Fidenae, iii. 79
 Firmus : *vid.* Plotius
 Flaccus : *vid.* Hordeonius
 Flaminian Way, i. 86; ii. 64; iii. 7
 82
 Flamma : *vid.* Antonius
 Flavian house, ii. 101



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Icelus, i. 13, 33, 37, 46; ii. 95
 Ida, v. 2, 4
 Illyrian Sea, iii. 2
 — Army, i. 31; ii. 60, 85 sq.
 Illyricum, i. 2, 6, 9, 76; ii. 74; iii. 35;
 iv. 3
 Interamna, ii. 64; iii. 61, 63
 Ioannes, v. 12
 Iordanes, v. 6
 Isis, iv. 84; v. 2
 Italic legion (*leg. I Italica*), i. 59, 64,
 74; ii. 41, 100; iii. 14, 18, 22
 Italicus (*Suebian prince*), iii. 5, 21
 —, Silius: *vid.* Silius
 Italy, i. 2, 9, 11, 50, 61 sq., 70, 84;
 ii. 6, 8, 12, 17, 20 sq., 27 sq., 32, 56,
 62, 66, 83, 90; iii. 1 sq., 4 sqq., 9,
 30, 34, 42, 46, 49, 53, 59; iv. 5, 13,
 17, 51, 55, 58, 65, 72 sq., 75 sq.;
 v. 1, 10
 Iuba (*as royal name*), ii. 58
 Iudaea, Iudaei, ii. 1, 5, 6, 73, 76, 78,
 82; iv. 3; v. 1 sq., 8 sqq., 13; *fr.* 1-3
 — Iudaicum bellum, i. 10; ii. 4, 78;
 iv. 51
 — exercitus, i. 76; ii. 79, 81
 — mare, v. 7
 — panis (*unleavened*), v. 4
 Iudas, v. 2
 Iulia domus, i. 16
 — gens, ii. 95
 — Iulii, ii. 48
 Iulianus: *vid.* Claudius, Tettius
 Iulius Agrestis, iii. 54
 — Alpinus, i. 68
 — Atticus, i. 35
 — Auspex, iv. 69
 — Briganticus, ii. 22; iv. 70; v. 21
 — Burdo, i. 58
 — Calenus, i. 35
 — Carus, i. 42
 — Civilis, i. 59; iv. 13 sq., 16 sqq., 21 sq.,
 24 sqq., 28 sqq., 32 sqq., 54 sq., 58,
 60 sq., 63, 65 sq., 70 sq., 73, 75 sqq.;
 v. 14 sqq., 19 sqq.
 — Classicus, ii. 14; iv. 55, 57 sqq., 63,
 70 sqq.; v. 19 sqq.
 — Cordus, i. 76
 — Flavianus, iii. 79
 — Frontinus, iv. 39
 — Fronto, i. 20; ii. 26
 — Gratus, ii. 26
 — Mansuetus, iii. 25
 — Martialis, i. 28, 32
 — Maximus, iv. 33
 Iulius Paulus, iv. 13
 — Placidus, iii. 84
 — Priscus, ii. 92; iii. 55, 61; iv. 11
 — Sabinus, iv. 55, 67
 — Sacrovir, iv. 57
 — Tutor, iv. 55, 57 sqq., 70 sqq., 74,
 76, 78; v. 9, 21
 — Valentinus, iv. 68 sqq., 76, 85
 — Vindex, i. 6, 8, 16, 51, 53, 65, 70,
 89; ii. 94; iv. 17, 57, 69
 Iunii, iii. 38
 Iunius Blaesus, i. 59; ii. 59; iii. 38 sq.
 — Mauricus, iv. 40
 Iuno, i. 86; iv. 53
 Iuppiter, iii. 72, 74; iv. 53 sq., 58,
 83 sq.; v. 2
 Iustus: *vid.* Minicius
 Iuvenalia, iii. 62
 Iuvenalis, iv. 66

 Janiculum, Janus, etc.: *vid.* Iani-
 culum, Ianus, etc.
 Jerusalem: *vid.* Hierosolyma
 Jews: *vid.* Iudaei
 John: *vid.* Ioannes

 Labeo: *vid.* Claudius
 Laco: *vid.* Cornelius
 Laecanius, i. 41
 Latium, iii. 55
 Lebanon, v. 6
 Lepcitani, iv. 50
 Leuci, i. 64
 Libanus: *vid.* Lebanon
 Liber, v. 5
 Liberty, Hall of ("Libertatis atrium")
 i. 31
 Liburnian vessels ("Liburnicae"), ii.
 16, 35; iii. 12, 14, 42 sq., 47 sq.
 77; v. 23
 Libya, v. 2; *fr.* 8
 Licinianus: *vid.* Piso
 1. Licinius Crassus M. (*triumvir*)
 i. 15
 2. Licinius Crassus, M. (*cos.* 27
 A.D.), i. 14
 3. Licinius Crassus, M. (*son of 2*
brother of L. Calpurnius Piso Licini-
anus), i. 48; iv. 42
 Licinius Caecina, ii. 53
 — Mucianus, i. 10, 76; ii. 4 sq., 7, 74
 76 sqq., 95; iii. 1, 8, 25, 46 sq., 49,
 52 sq., 63, 66, 75, 78; iv. 4, 11, 24
 39, 44, 46, 49, 68, 75, 80, 85; v.
 26

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Licinius Proculus, i. 46, 82, 87; ii. 33,
 39 *sq.*, 44, 60
 Liguria, ii. 15
 — Ligurians, ii. 14
 Ligus, ii. 13
 Lingones, i. 53 *sq.*, 57, 59, 64, 78;
 ii. 27; iv. 55, 57, 67, 69 *sq.*, 73, 76
sq.
 Locrians, *fr.* 8
 Longinus: *vid.* Aemilius, Pompeius
 Longus: *vid.* Cassius
 Lucania, ii. 83
 Luccius Albinus, ii. 58 *sq.*
 Luceria, iii. 86
 Lucilius Bassus, ii. 100 *sq.*; iii. 12 *sq.*
 36, 40; iv. 3
 Lucus, i. 66
 Lugdunum: *vid.* Lyons
 Lupercus: *vid.* Munius
 Lupia, v. 22
 Lupus: *vid.* Numisius
 Lusitania, i. 13, 21, 70
 Lutatian family, i. 15
 Lutatius Catulus, iii. 72
 Lyons ("Lugdunum"), i. 51, 59, 64
sq., 74; ii. 59, 65; iv. 85 *sq.*
- Macedonians, iv. 83; v. 8
 — Macedonian legion (*leg. V Macedon-
 ica*), v. 1
 Macer: *vid.* Clodius, Marcius
 Maevius Pudens, i. 24
 Magnus, Cn. Pompeius (*brother of Piso
 Licinianus*), i. 48
 Manlius Patritius, iv. 45
 — Valens, i. 64
 Mansuetus: *vid.* Iulius
 Marcellus: *vid.* Claudius, Cornelius,
 Epruius, Romilius
 Marcianus (*name assumed by Icelus*),
 i. 13
 Marcius Macer, ii. 23, 35 *sq.*, 71
 Marcodurum, iv. 28
 Mariccus, ii. 61
 Marinus: *vid.* Valerius
 Marius, C., ii. 38
 Marius Celsus, i. 14, 31, 39, 45, 71,
 77, 87, 90; ii. 23 *sqq.*, 33, 39 *sq.*, 44,
 60
 Marius Maturus, ii. 12; iii. 42 *sq.*
 Mars (*Tiu*), iv. 64
 Marsac, iv. 56
 Marseilles ("Massilia"), iii. 43
 Marsi, iii. 59
 Martialis: *vid.* Cornelius, Iulius
 Martius, Campus, i. 86; ii. 95; iii. 82
 Massa: *vid.* Baebius
 Mattiaci, iv. 37
 Maturus: *vid.* Marius
 Mauretaniae, i. 11; ii. 58 *sq.*
 — Mauri, i. 78; ii. 58; iv. 50
 Mauricus: *vid.* Iunius
 Maximus: *vid.* Iulius, Trebellius
 Medes, v. 8
 Mediolanum, i. 70
 Mediomatrici, i. 63; iv. 70 *sqq.*
 Meftis, iii. 33
 Memphis, iv. 84
 Messala: *vid.* Vipstanus
 Mevania, iii. 55, 59
 Minerva, iv. 53
 Minicius Iustus, iii. 7
 Minturnae, iii. 57
 Misenum (*fleet of*), ii. 9, 100; iii. 56, 60
 Moesia, Moesian, i. 76, 79; ii. 32, 44,
 46, 74, 83, 85 *sq.*; iii. 2, 5, 9, 11,
 18, 24, 46, 53, 75; iv. 54; v. 26
 Mogontiacum, iv. 15, 24 *sq.*, 33, 37,
 59, 61, 70 *sq.*
 Monoecus: *vid.* Hercules
 Montanus: *vid.* Alpinus, Curtius
 Moors: *vid.* Mauri
 Morini, iv. 28
 Mosa, iv. 28, 66; v. 23
 Moschus, i. 87
 Moselle, iv. 71, 77
 Moses, v. 3 *sq.*
 Mucianus: *vid.* Licinius
 Mulvian Bridge, i. 87; ii. 89; iii. 82
 Munius Lupercus, iv. 18, 22, 61
 Murcus: *vid.* Statius
 Musonius Rufus, iii. 81; iv. 10, 40
 Mutina, i. 50; ii. 52, 54
- Nabaia, v. 26
 Narbonensis, Gallia: *vid.* Gaul
 — provincia, i. 76; ii. 12, 14, 32;
 iii. 41
 Narnia, iii. 58, 60, 63, 67, 78 *sq.*
 Narycii, *fr.* 8
 Nasamones, *fr.* 8
 Naso: *vid.* Antonius
 Nava, iv. 70
 NERO, i. 2, 4-10, 13, 16, 20 *sqq.*, 25,
 30, 46, 48 *sq.*, 51, 53, 65, 70, 72 *sq.*,
 76 *sqq.*, 78, 89 *sq.*; ii. 5, 8 *sqq.*, 27,
 54, 58, 66, 71 *sq.*, 76, 86, 95; iii. 6,
 62, 68; iv. 7, 8, 13, 41, 42 *sqq.*; v. 10
 NERVA, i. 1
 — *See also* TRAJAN

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Nervii, iv. 15, 33, 56, 66, 79
 Niger : *vid.* Casperius
 Nonius Attianus, iv. 41
 — Receptus, i. 56, 59
 Norbanus, C., iii. 72
 Noricum, i. 11, 70; iii. 5; v. 25
 Novaesium, iv. 26, 33, 35, 57, 62, 70,
 77, 79; v. 22
 Novaria, i. 70
 Novellus : *vid.* Antonius
 Numisius Lupus, i. 79; iii. 10
 — Rufus, iv. 22, 59, 70, 77
 Nymphidius Sabinus, i. 5 *sq.*, 25, 37

 Obultronius Sabinus, i. 37
 Ocean, i. 9; iv. 12, 15, 79; v. 23
 Ocriculum, iii. 78
 Octavius Sagitta, iv. 44
 Oeenses, iv. 50
 Ofonius Tigellinus, i. 24, 72
 Onomastus, i. 25, 27
 Opitergium, iii. 6
 Orfidius Benignus, ii. 43, 45
 Orfitus : *vid.* Cornelius
 Osiris, iv. 84
 Ostia, i. 80; ii. 63
 OTHO, i. 1, 13, 21 *sq.*, 24, 26–36, 39–47,
 50, 64, 70–90; ii. 1, 6 *sq.*, 11, 13 *sq.*,
 16 *sq.*, 21, 23, 25 *sq.*, 28, 30 *sq.*, 33,
 36, 38–60, 63, 65, 76, 85 *sq.*, 95,
 101; iii. 10, 32, 44; iv. 17, 54
 Othonian(s) i. 34, 75; ii. 12, 15,
 20–24, 26, 33 *sq.*, 37, 41 *sq.*, 44 *sq.*,
 54, 60, 71, 86; iii. 13, 26; iv. 1
 Ozolae, *fr.* 8

 Pacarius Decimus, ii. 16
 Paccius Africanus, iv. 41
 Pacensis : *vid.* Aemilius
 1. Pacorus (*of Media Atropatene*)
 i. 42
 2. (*of Parthia*), v. 9
 Padua, ii. 100; iii. 6 *sq.*, 11
 Padus : *vid.* Po
 Paelignians, iii. 59
 Paetus : *vid.* Thræsea
 Palatium, i. 17, 29, 32, 35, 39, 47, 70,
 80, 82; iii. 67 *sq.*, 70, 74, 84
 Pamphylia, ii. 9
 Pannonia, Pannonian(s), i. 26, 67, 76;
 ii. 11, 14, 17, 32, 85 *sq.*; iii. 1, 4,
 11 *sq.*, 24; iv. 54; v. 26
 Papirius, iv. 49
 Parthia, Parthians, i. 2; ii. 6, 82;
 iii. 24; iv. 51; v. 8 *sq.*

 Patavium : *vid.* Padua
 Patrobius, i. 49; ii. 95
 Patruitus : *vid.* Manlius
 Paulinus : *vid.* Suetonius, Valerius
 Paulus : *vid.* Iulius
 Pedanius Costa, ii. 71
 Pedius Blaesus, i. 77
 Persians, v. 8
 Perugia, i. 50
 Petilius Cerialis, iii. 59, 78 *sq.*; iv. 68
 71 *sq.*, 75 *sq.*, 86; v. 14–24
 Petra (“*ala Petriana*”), i. 70; iv. 49
 Petronia, ii. 64
 Petronius Turpilianus, i. 6, 37
 — Urbicus, i. 70
 Pharsalia, i. 50; ii. 38
 Philippi, i. 50; ii. 38
 Phoenicians, v. 6
 Picentine horse (“*ala Picentina*”), i.
 62
 Picenum, iii. 42
 Pisa, iii. 42
 1. Piso, C. Calpurnius (*centre of*
 the Pisonian conspiracy against
 Nero), iv. 11
 2. Piso, L. Calpurnius (*cos. 50*
 A.D.; *proconsul of Africa*), iv. 38
 48 *sq.*
 3. Piso Licinianus, L. Calpurni
 (*adopted son of Galba*), i. 14 *sq.*, 1
 sq., 21, 29 *sq.*, 34, 39, 43 *sq.*, 4
 sq.; iii. 68; iv. 40, 42
 Placentia, ii. 17 *sq.*, 23 *sq.*, 32, 36, 4
 Placidus : *vid.* Iulius
 Plancius Varus, ii. 63
 Plautius Aelianus iv. 53
 Plautus : *vid.* Rubellius
 Pliny (*the Elder*), iii. 28
 Plotius Firmus, i. 46, 82; ii. 46, 49
 Plotius Grypus, iii. 52; iv. 39 *sq.*
 Po, i. 70; ii. 11, 17, 19 *sq.*, 22 *sq.*, 32
 34, 39 *sq.*, 43 *sq.*; iii. 34, 50, 52
 Poetovio, iii. 1
 Polemo, iii. 47
 Pollio : *vid.* Asinius
 Polyclitus, i. 37; ii. 95
 Pompeius Longinus, i. 31
 — Magnus (“*Pompey*”), i. 15, 50
 ii. 6, 38; iii. 51, 66; v. 9, 12
 — Propinquus, i. 12, 58
 — Silvanus, ii. 86; iii. 50; iv. 47
 — Vopiscus, i. 77
 Pontia Postumina, iv. 44
 Pontus, ii. 6, 8, 81, 83; iii. 47; iv. 83
 Poppaea Sabina, i. 13, 22, 78



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Sena ("Seniensis colonia"), iv. 45
 Sentius, iv. 7
 Septiminus: *vid.* Porcius
 Sequani, i. 51; iv. 67
 Serapis, iv. 81, 84
 Serenus: *vid.* Amullius
 Sertorius, iv. 13
 Servilian Gardens, iii. 38
 Servius Tullius, iii. 72
 Severus: *vid.* Cestius, Cetrius,
 Claudius
 Sextilia, i. 75; ii. 64, 89; iii. 67
 Sextilius Felix, iii. 5; iv. 70
 Sido, iii. 5, 21
 Silanus, M. Iunius (*father-in-law of*
 Caligula), iv. 48
 Silian horse ("ala Siliana"), i. 70;
 ii. 17
 Silius Italicus, iii. 65
 Silvanus: *vid.* Pompeius
 1. Simon, v. 9
 2. — v. 12
 Simplex: *vid.* Caecilius
 "Singularium ala," iv. 70
 Sinope, iv. 83 *sq.*
 Sinuessa, i. 72
 1. Sisenna (*historian*), iii. 51
 2. — (*centurion*), ii. 8
 Sohaemus, ii. 81; v. 1
 Solymi, v. 2
 Soranus: *vid.* Barea
 Sosianus: *vid.* Antistius
 Sosius, C., v. 9
 Sostratus, ii. 4
 Spain, i. 8, 22, 37, 49, 62, 76; ii. 32,
 58, 65, 67, 86, 97; iii. 2, 13, 15, 25,
 35, 44, 53, 70; iv. 3, 25, 39, 68, 76;
 v. 19
 — Spanish legion (*leg. IX Hispana*),
 i. 6
 Spurinna: *vid.* Vestricius
 Staius Murcus, i. 43
 Stoechades, iii. 43
 "Sublicius, pons," i. 86
 Subrius Dexter, i. 31
 Suebians, i. 2; iii. 5, 21
 Suedius Clemens, i. 87; ii. 12
 Suessa Pometia, iii. 72
 Suetonius Paulinus, i. 87, 90; ii. 23
 sqq., 31, 33, 37, 39 *sq.*, 44, 60
 Sulla: *vid.* Cornelius
 Sulpicia Praetextata, iv. 42
 Sulpicii, i. 15
 Sulpicius, Florus, i. 43
 Sunuci, iv. 66
 Syria, Syrian, i. 10, 76; ii. 2, 5 *sq.*
 8 *sq.*, 73 *sq.*, 76, 78 *sqq.*; iii. 24
 iv. 3, 17, 39, 84; v. 1 *sq.*, 6, 9 *sq.*, 2
 Tamiras, ii. 3
 Tampius Flavianus, ii. 86; iii. 4, 1
 sq.; v. 26
 Tarentum, ii. 83
 Tarpeian Rock, iii. 71
 Tarquinius Priscus, iii. 72
 — Superbus, iii. 72
 Tarracina, iii. 57, 60, 76 *sq.*, 84
 iv. 2 *sq.*
 Tartarus, iii. 9
 Tattius, T., ii. 95
 Taurian horse ("ala Tauriana"), i. 5
 64
 Taurina colonia: *vid.* Augusta Tau
 inorum
 Taurus: *vid.* Antonius
 Tencteri, iv. 21, 64 *sq.*, 77
 Terentius, i. 41
 Tertullinus: *vid.* Vulcacius
 Tettius Iulianus, i. 79; ii. 85; i
 39 *sq.*
 Teutoni, iv. 73
 Thrace, Thracians, i. 11, 68
 Thrasea Paetus, ii. 91; iv. 5 *sqq.*
 Tiber, i. 86; ii. 93; iii. 82
 TIBERIUS, i. 15, 16, 27, 89; ii. 65, 7
 95; iv. 42, 48; v. 9
 Ticinum, ii. 17, 27, 30, 68, 88
 Tigellinus: *vid.* Ofonius
 Timotheus, iv. 83
 Tingitana, Mauretania, ii. 58 *sq.*
 Tiro: *vid.* Apinius
 Titianus: *vid.* Salvius
 TITUS, i. 1 10; ii. 1, 4 *sqq.*, 74, 79, 8
 iv. 3, 38, 51 *sq.*; v. 1, 10 *sq.*, 13; f
 2, 5
 Tolbiacum, iv. 79
 Trachalus: *vid.* Galerius
 TRAJAN, i. 1
 Transalpine peoples, iv. 54
 Transpadane Italy, i. 70; ii. 32
 Transrhenane, ii. 17; iv. 15, 23, 2
 63, 76; v. 16, 25
 Trapezus, iii. 47
 Trebellius Maximus, i. 60; ii. 65
 Trebonius Garutianus, i. 7
 Treves ("Treviri"), i. 53, 57, 6
 ii. 14, 28; iii. 35; iv. 18, 28, 3
 37, 55, 57 *sq.*, 62, 66, 68 *sqq.*, 8
 v. 14, 17, 19, 24
 Triaria, ii. 63 *sq.*; iii. 77

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Triboci, iv. 70
Tullius : *vid.* Servius
Tungri, ii. 14 *sq.*, 28; iv. 16, 55, 66, 79
Turpilianus : *vid.* Petronius
Turullius Cerialis, ii. 22
Tuscus : *vid.* Caecina
Tutor : *vid.* Iulius
- Vada, v. 20 *sq.*
Valens : *vid.* Donatius. Fabius, Manlius
Valentinus : *vid.* Iulius
Valerius Asiaticus, i. 59; iv. 4
— Festus, ii. 98; iv. 49 *sq.*
— Marinus, ii. 71
— Paulinus, iii. 42 *sq.*
Vangiones, iv. 70
Varius Crispinus, i. 80
Varro : *vid.* Cingonius
Varus : *vid.* Alfenus, Arrius, Plan-
cius, Quintilius
Vascones, iv. 33
Vatican, ii. 93
Vatinn, i. 37
Vbii, iv. 18, 28, 55, 63, 77; v. 24
Vedius Aquila, ii. 44; iii. 7
Velabrum, i. 27; iii. 74
Veleda, iv. 61, 65; v. 22, 24
Velloctatus, iii. 45
Ventidius, P., v. 9
Venus, ii. 2
Venutius, iii. 45
Verania, i. 47
Verax, v. 20 *sq.*
Vercellae, i. 70
Vergilio : *vid.* Atilius
Vergilius Capito, iii. 77; iv. 3
Verginius Rufus, i. 8 *sq.*, 52 *sq.*, 77;
ii. 49, 51, 68, 71; iii. 62; iv. 17,
69
Verona, ii. 23; iii. 8, 10, 15, 50, 52
Verulana Gratilla, iii. 69
Verus : *vid.* Atilius
VESPASIAN, i. 1, 10, 46, 50, 76; ii. 1,
4, 5, 7, 67, 73 *sq.*, 76, 78 *sqq.*, 96
sqq.; iii. 1, 3, 7 *sqq.*, 34, 37 *sq.*,
42 *sqq.*, 48 *sq.*, 52 *sq.*, 57, 59, 63
sqq., 69 *sq.*, 73, 75, 77 *sq.*, 86; iv.
3 *sqq.*, 13 *sq.*, 17, 21, 24, 27, 31 *sq.*,
36 *sqq.*, 42, 46, 49, 51 *sq.*, 54, 58,
68, 70, 75, 77, 80 *sqq.*; v. 1, 10, 13,
25 *sq.*; *fr.* 4, 5
Vesta, i. 43
Vestals, iii. 81; iv. 53
- Vestinus, L., iv. 53
Vestricius Spurinna, ii. 11, 18 *sq.*, 23,
36
Vetera, iv. 18, 21, 35 *sq.*, 57 *sq.*, 62;
v. 14
Vettius Bolanus, ii. 65, 97
Veturius, i. 25
Vibius Crispus, ii. 10; iv. 41 *sqq.*
Vicetia, iii. 8
Victor : *vid.* Claudius
Victory (*image of*), i. 86
Vienna (*Vienne*), i. 65 *sq.*, 77; ii. 29, 66
Vindex : *vid.* Iulius
Vindonissa, iv. 61, 70
Vinius, T., i. 1, 6, 11 *sqq.*, 32 *sqq.*, 37
39, 42, 44, 47 *sq.*, 72; ii. 95
Vipsanian Colonnade, i. 31
Vipstanus Apronianus, i. 76
— Messala, iii. 9, 11, 18, 25, 28; iv. 42
Viridius Geminus, iii. 48
Vitellians, i. 75; ii. 14 *sq.*, 21, 23, 25,
27, 31, 34 *sq.*, 44 *sq.*, 56; iii. 9, 16
sq., 23 *sqq.*, 27, 29, 31 *sq.*, 35, 43,
60 *sq.*, 63, 69, 71, 73, 77, 79, 82, 84;
iv. 1, 38, 46 49
Vitellu, ii. 64
1. VITELLIVS, i. 1, 9, 14, 44, 52,
56 *sqq.*, 67 *sqq.*, 73 *sqq.*, 84 *sq.*, 90;
ii. 1, 6 *sq.*, 14, 16 *sq.*, 21, 27, 30 *sqq.*,
38, 42 *sq.*, 47 *sq.*, 52 *sqq.*, 80 *sqq.*;
iii. 1 *sqq.*, 8 *sqq.*, 31, 35 *sqq.*, 47 *sq.*,
53 *sqq.*, 78 *sqq.*, 84 *sqq.*; iv. 1, 3 *sq.*,
11, 13 *sqq.*, 17, 19, 21, 24, 27, 31,
36 *sq.*, 41, 46 *sq.*, 49, 51, 54 *sq.*, 58,
70, 80; v. 26
2. Vitellus, L. (*father of 1*), i. 9;
iii. 66, 86
3. Vitellus, L. (*brother of 1*), i. 83;
ii. 54, 63; iii. 37 *sq.*, 55, 58, 76 *sq.*;
iv. 2
Vitellius Saturninus, i. 82
Vivennius Rufinus, iii. 12
Vmbria, iii. 41 *sq.*, 52
Vmbricius, i. 27
Vocetius, i. 68
Vocontii, i. 66
Vocula : *vid.* Dillius, Sariolenus
Volaginius, ii. 75
Vologaesus, i. 40; iv. 51
Volusius, C., iii. 29
Vopiscus : *vid.* Pompeius
Vrbicus : *vid.* Petronius
Vrbinum, iii. 62
Vsipi, iv. 37
Vulcacius Tertullinus, v. 9

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

ANNALS

- ABDAGAÆSES, vi. 36, 37, 43, 44
 Abdus, vi. 31 *sq.*
 Aborigines, xi. 14
 Abudius Ruso, vi. 30
 Acbarus (*properly* Abgarus), xii. 12, 14
 Acerronia, xiv. 5, 6
 Achaemenes, xii. 18
 Achaia (Achaëi), i. 76 (*ceases temporarily to be senatorial province*), 80; (*under legate of Moesia*), ii. 53; iii. 7; iv. 13, 43; v. 10; vi. 18; xiv. 21; xv. 33, 36, 45
 Acilia (*Lucan's mother*), xv. 56, 71
 1. M'. Acilius Aviola (*cos.* 53 A.D.), xii. 64
 2. Acilius Aviola (*father of a ?*), iii. 41
 3. Acilius Strabo, xiv. 18
 Acratus, xv. 45; xvi. 23
 Acte, xiii. 12, 46; xiv. 2
 Actium, xv. 23; Actiaca victoria, i. 3; ii. 53; iv. 5
 — bellum, iii. 55
 — legiones, i. 42
 — religio, xv. 23
 Actumerus, xi. 16, 17
 Acutia, vi. 47
 Adgandestrius (?), ii. 88
 Adiabeni, xii. 13 *sq.*; xv. 1, 4, 14
 Adrana, i. 56
 Adrumetum, xi. 21
 Aedui, iii. 40 (*rebellion under Sacrovir*), 43 *sqq.*; xi. 25 (*receive "ius honorum"*)
 Aeëtes, vi. 34
 Aegaeum mare, v. 10; xv. 71
 Aegeae (Cilicia), xiii. 8
 Aegeatae (Aeolis), ii. 47
 Aegiensis civitas (*Aegium in Achaëa*), iv. 13
 Aegyptus: *vid.* Egypt
 Aelia Paetina, xii. 1
 Aelius Gallus (*eldest son of Sejanus?*), v. 8
 Aelius Gracilis (*legate of Belgica*), xiii. 53
 Aelius Lamia (*friend of Horace*), iv. 13; vi. 27
 Aelius Seianus: *vid.* Sejanus
 Aemilia Lepida: *vid.* Lepida
 — Musa: *vid.* Musa
 Aemilia monumenta, iii. 72
 — gens, vi. 27
 Aemiliana praedia (*property of Tigellinus*), xv. 40
 Aemilii, iii. 22, 24; vi. 29
 Aemilius Lepidus: *vid.* Lepidus
 Aemilius Mamercus, xi. 22
 Aemilius Paulus, xii. 38
 Aemilius Scaurus: *vid.* Scaurus
 Aemilius (*leading centurion*), ii. 11; iv. 42
 Aeneas, iv. 9; xii. 58
 Aequi, xi. 24
 Aërias, iii. 62
 Aesculapius, iii. 63; iv. 14; xii. 61; xiv. 18
 Aeserninus, M. Claudius Marcellus, iii. 11
 Afer: *vid.* Domitius
 L. Afinius, xiv. 48
 Afranius (*lieutenant of Pompey*), iv. 34
 Afranius Burrus: *vid.* Burrus
 Afranius Quintianus: xv. 49, 56, 70
 Africa, i. 53, etc.
 — garrison of, ii. 52; iv. 5
 — corn production in, xii. 43; Africum mare, i. 53
 — ventus, xv. 46
 Agermus (Agerinus), xiv. 6, 7, 8, 10
 Agrippa: *vid.* Asinius, Fonteius, Haterius, Julius
 Agrippa Postumus, i. 3 *sqq.*, 53; iii. 30; cf. ii. 39 *sq.*
 Agrippa Vibulenus, vi. 40
 Agrippa (*Herod Agrippa, the elder*), xii. 23; (*the younger*), xiii. 7
 Agrippa, M. Vipsanius (*son-in-law of Augustus*), i. 3, 41, 53; iii. 19, 56, 75; iv. 40; vi. 51; xii. 27; xiv. 53, 55; xv. 37, 39
 1. Agrippina (*wife of Germanicus*), i. 33, 41, 44, 69; ii. 43, 54, 55, 57, 75, 79; iii. 1, 3, 4, 17, 18; iv. 12, 17, 19, 39, 40, 52, 53, 54, 60, 67, 68, 70, 71; v. 1, 3, 4; vi. 25, 26; xiv. 63
 2. Agrippina (*daughter of Germanicus*), iv. 53, 75; xi. 12; xii. 1-8, 22, 25-27, 37, 41 *sq.*, 56 *sq.*, 59, 64-69; xiii. 1 *sq.*, 5, 13-16, 19-21; xiv. 1-13, 57; xv. 50; xvi. 14, 21



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Apronia, iv. 22
 Apronius, L., i. 56, 72; ii. 32; iii. 21, 64; iv. 13, 22, 73; vi. 30; xi. 19
 Apronius Caesianus (*son of the above*), iii. 21
 Apulia, iii. 2; iv. 71; xvi. 9
 Aquila, Iulius, xii. 15, 21
 Aquilia, iv. 42
 Arabs (*of Arabia*), vi. 28; (*of Osroëne*), 41; xii. 12, 14
 Arar, xii. 52
 Araricus: *vid.* Vulcacius
 Araxes, xii. 51; xiii. 39
 Arcadia, xii. 53 (xi. 14; xv. 41)
 Archelaus (*of Cappadocia*), ii. 42; xiv. 26
 — *His son*,? vi. 41
 Ardennes, lii. 42
 Areopagus, ii. 55
 Argives, xii. 61 (xi. 14)
 Argolicus, vi. 18
 Arii, xi. 10
 Ariobarzanes, ii. 4
 Aristobulus, xiii. 7; xiv. 26
 Aristonicus, iv. 55; xii. 62
 Armenia, i. 3; ii. 3 *sq.*, 43, 57; iii. 48; vi. 31 *sqq.*, 36, 40; xi. 9 *sq.*; xii. 12, 45, 49 *sq.*; xiii. 6 *sqq.*, 34, 37; xiv. 26, 29; xv. 1-3, 5-7, 9, 14, 16 *sq.*, 24 *sqq.*; xvi. 23
 — Armenia Minor, xi. 9; xiii. 7
 — Armenii, ii. 55 *sq.*, 60, 64, 68; vi. 44; xi. 8; xii. 44, 46, 48; xiii. 5, 30; xiv. 24; xv. 12 *sq.*, 15, 27
 Arminius, i. 55, 57-61, 63, 65, 68; ii. 9 *sq.*, 12 *sq.*, 15, 17, 21, 44-46, 88; xi. 16 *sq.*; xiii. 55
 Arnus (*Arno*), i. 79
 Arpus, ii. 7
 Arria (*wife of Thrasea*), xvi. 34
 — *Her mother*, *ib.*
 Arrius Varus, xiii. 9
 Arruntius, L., i. 8, 13, 76, 79; iii. 11, 31; vi. 5, 7, 27, 47 *sq.*; xi. 6 *sq.*
 Arruntius Stella, xiii. 22
 Arsaces, vi. 31, 33; xii. 14
 — Arsacidae, ii. 1-3; vi. 31, 34, 42 *sq.*; xi. 10; xii. 10; xiii. 9, 37; xiv. 26; xv. 1, 14, 29
 Arsamosata, xv. 10
 Arsanias, xv. 15
 Artabanus III (*of Parthia*), ii. 3 *sq.*, 58; vi. 31-33, 36 *sq.*, 41-44
 — *His son*, xi. 8
 Artavasdes, ii. 3 *sq.*
 Artaxata, ii. 56; vi. 33; xii. 50 *sq.*; xiii. 39, 41; xiv. 23
 Artaxias, ii. 3, 56, 64; vi. 31
 Artemita, vi. 41
 Artoria Flaccilla, xv. 71
 Arulenus Rusticus, xvi. 26
 Aruseius L., vi. 7, 40
 Asclepiodotus, Cassius, xvi. 33
 Asconius Labeo, xiii. 10
 Asia (*continent*), xii. 63
 — *Province*, ii. 47, 54; iii. 7, 32, 58, 66-68, 71; iv. 13-15, 36 *sq.*, 55 *sq.*; v. 10; xiii. 1, 33, 43; xiv. 21 *sq.*, 27, 57 *sq.*; xv. 45; xvi. 10, 13, 23, 30
 Asiaticus, Valerius, xi. 1, 3; xiii. 43
 1. C. Asinius Pollio (*the orator*), i. 12 *fin.*; iii. 75; iv. 34; xi. 6 *sq.*; xiv. 40
 2. C. Asinius Gallus (*son of the above*), i. 8, 12 *sq.*, 76 *sq.*; ii. 32 *sq.*, 35 *sq.*; iii. 11; iv. 20, 30, 71; vi. 23, 25
 3. C. Asinius Pollio (*son of the above, cos. 23 A.D.*), iv. 1
 4. M. Asinius Agrippa (*brother of the above, cos. 24 A.D.*), iv. 34, 61
 5. Asinius Saloninus (*brother of the above*), iii. 75
 6. M. Asinius Marcellus (*son of 4?*, *cos. 54 A.D.*), xii. 64; xiv. 40
 Asper: *vid.* Sulpicius
 Asprenas L., i. 53; iii. 18
 Assyria, xii. 13
 Ateius, M., ii. 47
 Ateius Capito, O., i. 76, 79; iii. 70, 75
 Athens, ii. 53, 55 (xi. 14, 24; xv. 64)
 Atia, iii. 68 *fin.*
 Atidius Geminus, iv. 43
 Atilius, A., ii. 49
 Atilius (*freedman*), iv. 62 *sq.*
 Atimetus, xii. 19, 21 *sq.*
 Attica, v. 10
 Atticus: *vid.* Curtius, Iulius, Pomponius, Quintius, Vestinus
 Attius, vi. 24
 Attus Clausus, iv. 9; xi. 24; xii. 25
 Atyis, iv. 55
 Aufidienus Rufus, i. 20
 Angurinus, Iulius, xv. 50
 Augusta (*wife of Augustus*): *vid.* Livia
 Augusta (*title*), i. 8; xii. 26; xv. 23
 Augustales (*ludi*), i. 15, 54
 Augustales (*sodales*), i. 54; ii. 83; iii. 64

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Augustiani, xiv. 15
 Augustodunum, iii. 43, 45 sq.
 AUGUSTUS, i. 1, 3-16, 19, 26, 31, 33-35, 40-42, 46, 50, 53 sq., 58 sq., 72-74, 76-78; ii. 1 sq., 4, 22, 26 sq., 37-39, 41-43, 49 sq., 50, 53, 55, 59, 64, 71; iii. 4-6, 16, 18, 23-25, 28 sq., 34, 48, 54, 56, 62-64, 66, 68, 71, 74 sq.; iv. 1, 3, 5, 8, 15 sq., 20, 34, 36-40, 42, 44, 52, 55, 57, 64, 67, 71, 75; v. 1; vi. 3, 11-13, 45 sq., 51; xi. 7, 11, 25; xii. 1, 23, 25, 56, 60, 64, 69; xiii. 1, 3, 6, 19, 29, 34; xiv. 15, 53, 55; xv. 35; xvi. 22
 M. Aurelius Cotta Messalinus (*cos.* 20 A.D.), ii. 32; iii. 2, 17; iv. 20; v. 3; vi. 5, 7; xii. 22
 Aurelius Cotta (*son of the above*), xiii. 34
 Aurelius Pius, i. 75
 Auzea, iv. 25
 Aventinus, vi. 45
 Avernus, xv. 42
 Avitus, Dubius, xiii. 54, 56

 Bacoæ, xi. 31
 Bactria, ii. 60; xi. 8
 Baduhenna, iv. 73
 Baiae, xi. 1; xiii. 21; xiv. 4; xv. 52
 Balbillus, Ti., xiii. 22
 Balbus, L. Cornelius (*the friend of Caesar*), xi. 24; xii. 60
 — *His nephew*, iii. 72
 — *See also* :—Domitius, Laelius
 Balearic Islands, xiii. 43
 Barea Soranus, xii. 53; xvi. 21, 23, 30, 32 sq.
 Barium, xvi. 9
 Bastarnæ, ii. 65
 Batavi, ii. 6, 8, 11
 Bathyllus, i. 54
 Bauli, xiv. 4
 Belgæ, i. 34, 43; iii. 40
 — Gallia Belgica, xiii. 53
 Beneventum, xv. 34
 Bibaculus, iv. 34
 Bibulus, Q., iii. 52
 Bithynia, i. 74; ii. 60; xii. 22; xiv. 46; xvi. 18, 33
 Blaesus, Iunius (*Father*), i. 16, 18 sq., 19, 21-23, 29; iii. 35, 58, 72-74; iv. 23, 26; v. 7
 — *Son*, i. 19, 29; iii. 74
 — *Father and son*, vi. 40
 Blaesus, Pedius, xiv. 18
 Blandus : *vid.* Rubellius
 Blitius Catulinus, xv. 71
 Boarium, Forum, xii. 24
 Boicalus, xiii. 55 sq.
 Bolanus : *vid.* Vettius
 Bononia, xii. 58
 Bosphorus (*kingdom*), xii. 15 sq., 63
 Boudicca, xiv. 31, 35, 37
 Bovillæ, ii. 41; xv. 23
 Brigantes, xii. 32, 36, 40
 Britain, Britons, ii. 24; xi. 3; xii. 31, 33, 35 sq.; xiv. 29, 31 sq., 34 sq., 37, 39; xvi. 15
 Britannicus, xi. 1, 4, 11, 26, 32, 34; xii. 2, 9, 25 sq., 41, 65, 68 sq.; xiii. 10, 14-17, 19, 21; xiv. 3
 Bructeri, i. 51, 60; xiii. 56
 Brundisium, ii. 30; iii. 1, 7; iv. 24
 — *Treaty of*, i. 10
 Brutedius Nîger, iii. 66
 Brutus, L. Iunius (*founder of republic*), i. 1; xi. 22, 25
 Brutus, M. Iunius (*tyrannicide*), i. 2; ii. 43; iii. 76; iv. 34 sq.
 — Bruti (= M. Iunius Brutus and D. Iunius Brutus Albinus). i. 10; xvi. 22
 Burrus, Afranius, xii. 42, 69; xiii. 2, 6, 14, 20 sq., 23; xiv. 7, 10, 14 sq., 51 sq., 57, 60
 Byzantium, ii. 54; xii. 62 sq.

 Cadius Rufus, xii. 22
 Cadmus, xi. 14
 Cadra, vi. 41
 Caecilianus, C.?, vi. 7
 — *See also* Domitius, Magius
 Caecilius Cornutus, iv. 28, 30
 Caecina Severus, A., i. 31 sq., 37, 48, 50, 56, 60 sq., 63-66, 72; ii. 6; iii. 18, 33 sq.
 Caecina Largus, P., xi. 33 sq.
 Caecina Tuscus, xiii. 20
 Caedicia, xv. 71
 Cæles Vibenna, iv. 65
 Cælian Hill, iv. 64 sq.; xv. 38
 Cælius, C. (*cos.* 17 A.D.), ii. 41, *where see Nipperdey*
 Cælius Cursor, iii. 27
 Cælius Pollio, xii. 45
 Cæpio Crispinus, i. 74
 Caesar, C. Iulius, i. 1 sq., 8, 42; ii. 41; iii. 6, 62; iv. 34, 43 sq.; vi. 16; xi. 23, 25; xii. 34, 60; xiii. 3; xiv. 9; xvi. 9, 22

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Caesar, Gaius (*grandson of Augustus*),
i. 3, 53; ii. 4, 42; iii. 48; iv. 1, 40;
vi. 51
- Caesar, Lucius (*grandson of Augustus*),
i. 3, 53; iii. 23; vi. 51
- Caesar: *vid.* AUGUSTUS, CLAUDIUS,
GAIUS, GERMANICUS, NERO, TI-
BERIUS
- Caesares, i. 3; xii. 2, 6, 62; xiii. 1;
xiv. 7, 61; xv. 14; xvi. 7
- Caesellius Bassus, xvi. 1, 3
- Oaesennius Maximus, xv. 71
- Caesennius Paetus (*cos.* 61 A.D.), xiv.
29; xv. 6-12, 14, 16 *sq.*, 24-26, 28
- Caesia silva, i. 50
- Caesius Cordus, iii. 38, 70
- Caesius Nasica, xii. 40
- Caesoninus: *vid.* Sullus
- Caetronius, C., i. 44
- Calabria, iii. 1 *sq.*; xii. 65
- Calavius Sabinus, xv. 7
- Cales, vi. 15 (iv. 27?)
- Caligula: *vid.* Gaius
- Callistus, xi. 29, 38; xii. 1 *sq.*
- Calpurnia ("illustis femina"), xii. 22;
xiv. 12
- *Concubine of Claudius*, xi. 30
- Calpurnii, iii. 24
- "Calpurnium genus," xv. 43
- "Calpurnia scita," xv. 20
- Calpurnius Fabatus, xvi. 8
- Salvianus, iv. 36
- Piso: *vid.* Piso
- Calpurnius (*standard-bearer*), i. 39
- Calusidius, i. 35
- Calvina: *vid.* Junia
- Calvisius Sabinus, C. (*cos.* 26 A.D.),
iv. 46; vi. 9
- Calvisius (*client of Silana*), xiii. 19,
21 *sq.*; xiv. 12
- Camerinus: *vid.* Sulpicius
- Camerium, xi. 24
- Camillus (*dictator*), ii. 52
- Scribonianus: *vid.* Furius
- Campania, iii. 31, 47, 59; iv. 57, 67,
74; vi. 1; xiii. 26; xiv. 10, 13, 60
sq.; xv. 22, 46, 51, 60; xvi. 13, 19
- Camulodunum, xii. 32; xiv. 31 *sq.*
- Caninius Gallus, vi. 12
- Caninius Rebilus, xiii. 30
- Canninefates, iv. 73; xi. 18
- Canopus, ii. 60
- Capito: *vid.* Ateius, Cossutianus,
Fonteius, Insteius, Lucilius, Valerius
- Capitoline, xv. 18
- Capitol, iii. 36; vi. 12; xi. 23; xii.
24, 42 *sq.*, 64; xiv. 13, 61; xv. 23
36, 44, 71, 74
- Cappadocia, ii. 42, 56, 60; xii. 49
xiii. 8, 35; xiv. 26; xv. 6, 12, 17
- Capreae, iv. 67; vi. 1 *sq.*, 10, 20
- Capua, iv. 57; xiii. 31
- Caratacus, xii. 33-36, 38, 40
- Carenes, xii. 12-14
- Carmanii, vi. 36
- Carrinas Celer, xiii. 10
- Secundus, xv. 45
- Carsidius Sacerdos, iv. 13; vi. 48
- Cartimandua, xii. 36, 40
- Casperius, xii. 45 *sq.*; xv. 5
- Caspia via, vi. 33
- Cassia familia, xii. 12
- *lex*, xi. 25
- Cassii, vi. 2
- Cassius Asclepiodotus, xvi. 33
- Chaerea, i. 32
- Longinus, L., vi. 15, 45
- Severus, i. 72; iv. 21
- Cassius, C. (*tyrannicide*), i. 2, 10
ii. 43; iii. 76; iv. 34 *sq.*; xvi. 7
- Cassius, C. (*jurist*), xii. 11 *sq.*; xiii. 41
48; xiv. 42-45; xv. 52; xvi. 7-9
22
- Cassius (*actor*), i. 73
- *Private soldier*, xv. 66
- Cato (*Censorius*), iii. 66; iv. 56
- (*Uticensis*), iii. 76; iv. 34; xvi. 22
- Cato, Porcius (*informer*), iv. 68
- Catonius Iustus, i. 29
- Catualda, ii. 62 *sq.*
- Catullus, iv. 34
- Catus, Decianus, xiv. 32, 33
- *Vid.* Firmius
- Caudine Forks, xv. 13
- Ceangi?, xii. 32
- Cecrops, xi. 14
- Celenderis, ii. 80
- Celer: *vid.* Carrinas, Domitius
Egnatius, Propertius
- Celer, P., xiii. 1, 33
- *Engineer of Nero*, xv. 42
- Celsus (*Roman knight*), vi. 14
- , Iulius (*military tribune*), vi. 9, 14
- , Marius, xv. 25
- Cenchreus (*river*), iii. 61
- Cercina (*island*), i. 53; iv. 13
- Ceres, ii. 49; xv. 44, 53
- *Cereales circenses*, xv. 74
- Cerialis: *vid.* Anicius
- Cerialis, Petilius, xiv. 32 *sq.*



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Cornelius Sulla Felix (*the dictator*), i. 1;
 ii. 48, 55; iii. 22, 27, 62; iv. 56; vi.
 46; xi. 22; xii. 23, 60, 62
 — Sulla Felix (*cos. 52 A.D., son-in-law*
of Claudius), xii. 52; xiii. 23, 47;
 xiv. 57, 59
 Ooruncanii, xi. 24
 Corvinus : *vid.* Messala
 Corvus : *vid.* Valerius
 Cos, ii. 75; iv. 14; xii. 61
 Cosa, ii. 39
 Cossi, xv. 22
 Cossutianus Capito, xi. 6; xiii. 33;
 xiv. 48; xvi. 17, 21 *sq.*, 26, 28, 33
 Cotta, L., iii. 66
 — Messalinus : *vid.* Aurelius
 Cotys (*of Thrace*), ii. 64–67; iii. 38;
 iv. 5
 — *Of Lesser Armenia*, xi. 9
 — *Of Bosphorus*, xii. 15, 18
 Crassus (*the triumvir*), i. 1; ii. 2
 — *See also* Licinius
 Cremutius Cordus, iv. 34 *sq.*
 Crepereius Gallus, xiv. 5
 Crete, Cretans, iii. 26; iii. 38, 63; xiii.
 30; xv. 20
 Creticus Silanus, ii. 4, 43
 Crispinus Caepio, i. 74
 — *Vid.* Rufrius
 Cruptorix, iv. 73
 Otesiphon, vi. 42
 Cumae, xv. 46; xvi. 19
 Cumanus : *vid.* Ventidius
 Curiae Veteres, xii. 24
 Curio, C., xi. 7
 Curtilius Mancina, xiii. 56
 Curtisius, T., iv. 27
 Curtius Atticus, iv. 58; vi. 10
 — Montanus, xvi. 28 *sq.*, 33
 — Rufus, xi. 20 *sq.*
 — Severus, xii. 55
 Cusus (*river*), ii. 63
 Cutius Lupus, iv. 27
 Cyclades, ii. 55; v. 10
 Cyclopes, iii. 61
 Oyme, ii. 47
 Oynic School, xvi. 34
 Cyprus, iii. 62
 Cyrrus, ii. 57
 Cyrus, iii. 62; vi. 31
 Cythnus, iii. 69
 Oyzicus, iv. 36

 Dahae, ii. 3; xi. 8, 10
 Dandarica, xii. 16
 Dandaridae, xii. 15
 Danube, ii. 63; iv. 5; xii. 30
 Darius I., iii. 63
 — Darius III. (*Codomannus*), xii. 13
 Davara (*hill*), vi. 41
 Decangi?, xii. 32
 Decrius, iii. 20
 — Calpurnianus, xi. 35
 Delmatia, ii. 53; iv. 5; xii. 52 (*v.*
 37; iii. 9)
 Delos, iii. 61
 Delphi, ii. 54
 Demaratus, xi. 14
 Demetrius, xvi. 34 *sq.*
 Demonax, xi. 9
 Densus, Iulius, xiii. 10
 Denter : *vid.* Romulus
 Denthaliates ager, iv. 43
 Diales, iii. 58, 71; iv. 16
 Diana, iii. 61, 62 (*"Leucophryne"* and
"Persica"), 63; iv. 43 (*"Limnatis"*
 55; xii. 8
 Didius Gallus, A., xii. 15, 40; xiv. 2
 Dido, xvi. 1
 Didymus, vi. 24
 Di, iii. 38
 Dinis, iv. 50
 Dolabella : *vid.* Cornelius
 Domitia : *vid.* Lepida
 DOMITIAN, xi. 11
 1. Domitius Ahenobarbus, C
 (*father of Nero*), iv. 75; vi. 1, 45, 4
sq.; xii. 3, 64; xiii. 10
 2. Domitius Ahenobarbus,
 (*father of the above*), i. 63; i
 44
 3. Domitius Ahenobarbus,
vid. NERO
 Domitius Afer, iv. 52, 66; xiv. 19
 — Balbus, xiv. 40
 — Caecilianus, xvi. 34
 — Celer, ii. 77–79
 — Pollio, ii. 86
 — Silus, xv. 59
 — Staius, xv. 71
 — *See also* Corbulo
 Donusa, iv. 30
 Doryphorus, xiv. 65
 Druids, xiv. 30
 Drusi, i. 28; iv. 7; xi. 35
 Drusilla, vi. 15
 1. Drusus (*brother of Tiberius*),
 3, 33, 41, 56; ii. 7, 8 (*"Drusian*
fossa"), 41, 82; iii. 5; iv. 72; v
 51; xi. 29; xiii. 53

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

2. Drusus (*son of Tiberius*), i. 14, 24-30, 47, 52, 54 sq., 76; ii. 26, 42-44, 46, 51, 53, 62, 64, 82, 84; iii. 2 sq., 7 sq., 11 sq., 18 sq., 22 sq., 29, 31, 34, 36 sq., 47, 49, 56, 59, 75; iv. 3 sq., 7-10, 12, 15, 36, 40; vi. 9, 27; xiii. 32, 43, 53; xiv. 57
3. Drusus (*son of Germanicus*), iv. 4, 8, 17, 36, 60; v. 10; vi. 23 sq., 27, 40 46
- Drusus, Livius, iii. 27
— *See also* Libo
- Ducenius Geminus, xv. 18
- Duilius, C., ii. 49
- Ecbatana, xv. 31
- Edessa, xii. 12
- Egnatia Maximilla, xv. 71
- Egnatii (= Egnatius Rufus), i. 10
— Egnatius Celer, P., xvi. 32
- Egypt, ii. 59 sq., 67, 69, 85; iv. 5; v. 10; vi. 28; xi. 14; xii. 43, 60; xiii. 22; xv. 26, 36
- Elbe, i. 59; ii. 14, 19, 22, 41; iv. 44
- Elephantine, ii. 61
- Elymaei, vi. 44
- Ems, i. 60, 63; ii. 8, 23
- Ennia, vi. 45
- Ennius, L., iii. 70
— M., i. 38
- Epaphroditus, xv. 55
- Ephesus, Ephesians, iii. 61; iv. 55; xvi. 23
- Epicharis, xv. 51, 57
- Epidaphne, ii. 83
- Eprius Marcellus, xii. 4; xiii. 33; xvi. 22, 26, 28 sq., 33
- Erato, ii. 4
- Erundes?, xi. 10
- Erycus (Eryx), iv. 43
- Erythrae, vi. 12
- Esquiliae, xv. 40
— Esquiline Gate, ii. 32
- Etruria, ii. 39; iv. 5, 55; xi. 15, 24
- Etruscans, xi. 14
- Euboea, ii. 54; v. 10
- Eucaerus, xiv. 60
- Eudemus, iv. 3, 11
- Eunones, xii. 15, 18 sqq.
- Euodus, xi. 37
- Euphrates, ii. 58; iv. 5; vi. 31, 37; xii. 11; xiii. 7; xiv. 25; xv. 3, 7, 9, 12, 16 sq., 26
- Europe, xii. 63
- Evander, xi. 14; xv. 41
- Fabatus: *vid.* Rubrius
- Fabius Maximus, i. 5
— Paulus (*cos.* 34 A.D.), vi. 28
— Romanus, xvi. 17
— Rusticus xiii. 20; xiv. 2; xv. 61
- Fabricii, ii. 33
- Fabricius Veiento, xiv. 50
- Faenius Rufus, xiii. 22; xiv. 51, 57; xv. 50, 53, 58, 61, 66, 68; xvi. 12
- Falanius, i. 73
- Favonii, xvi. 22
- Fecunditas (*temple of*), xv. 23
- Felix: *vid.* Antonius
- Ferentinum, xv. 53
- Festus, Marcius, xv. 50
- Fidena(e), iv. 62
- Firminus Catus, ii. 27, 30; iv. 31
- Flaccus: *vid.* Cornelius, Pomponius, Vesularius
- Flaminian Way, iii. 9; xiii. 47
- Flavius Nepos, xv. 71
— Scaevinus, xv. 49, 53-55, 70
— *See also* VESPASIAN
- Flavus, ii. 9 sq.; xi. 16
— *See also* Subrius, Verginius
- Flevum, iv. 72
- Flora, ii. 49
- Florentini, i. 79
- Florus: *vid.* Iulius
- Fontei Agrippa, ii. 30, 86
— Capito, iv. 36
— Capito (*son of the foregoing; cos.* 59 A.D.), xiv. 1
- Formiae, xv. 46; xvi. 10
- Fors Fortuna, ii. 41
- Fortuna, iii. 71; xv. 53
- Forum Iulium, ii. 63; iv. 5
- Frisii, i. 60; iv. 72-74; xi. 19; xiii. 54
- Fronto: *vid.* Vibius
- Fucinus lacus, xii. 56 sq.
- Fufius Geminus (*cos.* 29 A.D.), v. 1 sq.; vi. 10
- Fulcinus Trio, ii. 28, 30; iii. 10, 13, 19; v. 11; vi. 4, 38
- Fundani montes, iv. 59
- Funisulanus Vettonianus, xv. 7
- Furies, xiv. 30
1. Furius Camillus, M. (*proconsul of Africa*), ii. 52; iii. 20
2. Furius Scribonianus Camillus, M. (*son of the above, cos.* 32 A.D.), vi. 1; xii. 52
3. Furius Scribonianus Camillus, M. (*son of the above*), xii. 52
- Furnius, iv. 52

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Gabine stone, xv. 43
 Gaetulicus : *vid.* Lentulus
 GAIUS CAESAR (Caligula), i. 3, 32, 41, 69; iv. 71; v. 1; vi. 3, 5, 9, 20, 32, 45 *sq.*, 48, 50; xi. 1, 3, 8, 29; xii. 22; xiii. 1, 3; xv. 72; xvi. 17
 Galatia, Galatians, xiii. 35; xv. 6
 1. Galba, Ser. (*orator of the 2nd cent. B.C.*), iii. 66
 2. Galba, C. Sulpicius (*cos. 22 A.D.*), iii. 52; vi. 40
 3. GALBA, Ser. Sulpicius (*emperor, younger brother of 2*), iii. 55; vi. 15, 20
 Galilaeans, xii. 54
 Galla, Satria, xv. 59
 —, Sosia, iv. 19 *sq.*, 52
 Gallio : *vid.* Iunius
 Gallus : *vid.* Aelius, Asinius, Caninius, Crepereius, Glitius, Togonius, Vipstanus
 Gallus, P., xvi. 12
 Gannascus, xi. 18 *sq.*
 Garamantians, iii. 74; iv. 23, 26
 Gaul, Gauls, i. 31, 33 *sq.*, 36, *et saepius*
 — Gallia Comata, xi. 23
 — Narbonensis, ii. 63; xi. 24; xii. 23; xiv. 57; xvi. 13
 Gavius Silvanus, xv. 50, 60, 71
 Gellius Publicola, iii. 67
 Geminius, vi. 14
 Geminus : *vid.* Atidius, Ducennius, Fufius, Rubellius, Tullius
 Gemonian Stairs, iii. 14; v. 9; vi. 25
 Gerellanus, xv. 69
 Germany, Germans, i. 3, 24, 43, 47, 50, 51, etc., etc.
 — German bodyguard of emperors, i. 24; xiii. 18; xv. 58
 Germanicus Caesar, i.—ii. *passim*; iii. 1 *sq.*, 5, 8, 10–14, 16–19, 40, 49, 56; v. 1, 3 *sq.*, 8 *sq.*, 15, 17 *sq.*, 31, 53, 57, 58, 69, 75; v. 1, 4, 10; vi. 7, 15, 20, 31, 46, 51; xi. 12; xii. 1 *sq.*, 25; xiii. 42, 55; xiv. 7
 — Germanici, xiv. 64
 Geta : *vid.* Lugius
 Getae, iv. 44
 Glitius Gallus, xv. 56, 71
 Gorneae, xii. 45
 Gotarzes, xi. 8–10; xii. 10, 13 *sq.*
 Gotones, ii. 62
 Gracchi (“*turbatores plebis*”), iii. 27
 1. Gracchus, Sempronius, i. 53; iv. 13
 2. Gracchus, C. Sempronius (*son of the above*), iv. 13; vi. 16, 38
 3. Gracchus (*praetor—possibly identical with 2*), vi. 16
 Gracilis : *vid.* Aelius
 Granius, Q., iv. 21
 — Marcellus, i. 74
 — Marcianus, vi. 38
 Graptus, xiii. 47
 Gratianus, Tarius, vi. 38
 Greece, Greeks, ii. 2, 53, 59, 60, 64, 88; iv. 35, 38, 58, 67; iv. 55; v. 10; vi. 28; xi. 14; xii. 63; xiv. 59
 Gyarus, iii. 68; iv. 30
 Gymnasium (*of Nero*), xiv. 47; xv. 22

 Hadria, Hadriaticum mare, xv. 34; ii. 53
 Haemus, iii. 38; iv. 51
 Halicarnassus, iv. 55
 Halotus, xii. 66
 Halus, vi. 41
 1. Haterius, Q. (*the orator*), i. 13; ii. 33; iii. 57; iv. 61
 2. Haterius Agrippa, D. (*son of the above*), i. 77; ii. 51; iii. 49, 51 *sq.*; vi. 4
 3. Haterius Antoninus, Q. (*son of the above, cos. 53 A.D.*), xii. 58; xiii. 34
 Heliopolis, vi. 28
 Helius, xii. 1
 Helvidius Priscus (*legatus legionis*), xii. 49
 — (*tribunus pl.*) xiii. 28
 — (*son-in-law of Thræsea*), xvi. 28 *sq.*, 33, 35
 Helvius Rufus, iii. 21
 Heniochi, ii. 68
 Herculeius, xiv. 8
 Hercules (*German*), ii. 12; (*Egyptian*), ii. 60; (*Parthian*), xii. 13; (*Graeco-Roman*), iii. 61; iv. 38, 43; xi. 24; xv. 41
 Hercynian Forest, ii. 45
 Hermunduri, ii. 63; xii. 29 *sq.*; xiii. 57
 Hiberi (*Caucasian*), iv. 5; vi. 33–36; xi. 8, 9; xii. 44, 46, 50 *sq.*; xiv. 23
 Hibernia, xii. 32
 Hiero, vi. 42 *sq.*
 Hierocaesaria, ii. 47; iii. 62
 Hirtius, A., i. 10
 Hispo Romanus, i. 74



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Largus : *vid.* Caecina
 Lateranus : *vid.* Plantius
 Latinae feriae, iv. 36; vi. 11
 Latinus Latiaris, iv. 68 *sq.*; vi. 4
 — Pandusa, ii. 66
 Latium, iv. 5; xi. 23; xv. 32
 Latona, iii. 61; xii. 61
 Legerda, xiv. 25
 Lentinus, Terentius, xiv. 40
 1. Lentulus, Cn. Cornelius ("Augur," *cos.* 14 B.C.), iii. 59
 2. Lentulus, Cn. Cornelius (*cos.* 18 B.C.), i. 27; ii. 32; iii. 68; iv. 29, 44
 3. Lentulus Gaetulicus, Cn. Cornelius, iv. 42, 46; vi. 30
 1. Lepida, Aemilia (*great-granddaughter of Sulla and Pompey*), iii. 22–24, 48
 2. Lepida, Aemilia (*wife of Germanicus' son, Drusus*), vi. 40
 3. Lepida, Domitia (*mother of Messalina*), xi. 37; xii. 64 *sq.*
 4. Lepida, Domitia (*sister of the above; aunt of Nero*), xiii. 19, 21
 5. Lepida, Junia (*wife of the jurist C. Cassius; sister of Junia Calvina*), xvi. 8 *sq.*
 1. Lepidus, M. Aemilius (*cos.* 185 B.C. and 175 B.C.), ii. 67
 2. Lepidus, M. Aemilius (*cos.* 78 B.C.; *Father of the triumvir*), iii. 27
 3. Lepidus, M. Aemilius (*the triumvir*), i. 1 *sq.*, 9 *sq.*
 4. Lepidus, M. Aemilius (*cos.* 6 A.D.), ii. 48; iii. 32, 72; vi. 40
 5. Lepidus, M., (*cos.* 11 A.D.), i. 13; iii. 11, 22, 35, 50 *sq.*; iv. 20, 56; vi. 5, 27. *See Nipperdey on iii. 32*
 6. Lepidus, M.? (*probably son of 4*), xiv. 2
 Leptitani (Lepcitani), iii. 74
 Lesbos, ii. 54; vi. 3
 Liber (*Bacchus*), ii. 49; iii. 61; iv. 38
 Libera, ii. 49
 1. Libo, L. Scribonius (*cos.* 16 A.D.), ii. 1
 2. Libo, M. Scribonius Drusus (*possibly brother of the above*), ii. 27–32; iv. 29, 31; vi. 10
 Libya, ii. 60
 1. Licinius Crassus Frugi, M. (*cos.* 27 A.D.), iv. 62
 2. Licinius Crassus Frugi, M. (*cos.* 64 A.D.; *second son of the above*), xv. 33
 Licinius Gabolus, xiv. 12
 Ligurians, xvi. 15
 Ligus, Varius, iv. 42; vi. 30
 Linus, xi. 14
 Liris, xii. 56
 1. Livia (Julia) Augusta (*wife of Augustus*), i. 3, 5 *sq.*, 8, 10, 13 *sq.* 33; ii. 14, 34, 43, 77, 82; iii. 15 17 *sq.*, 34, 64, 71; iv. 8, 12, 16 21 *sq.*, 57, 71; v. 13; vi. 5, 26, 29 xii. 69
 2. Livia (*sister of Germanicus cousin and wife of Tiberius' son Drusus*), ii. 43, 84; iv. 3, 10, 12 39 *sq.*, 60; vi. 2, 29
 Livii, v. 1
 — Livia familia, vi. 51
 Livineius Regulus, iii. 11
 — His son?, xiv. 17
 Livy, xiv. 34
 Locusta, xii. 66; xiii. 15
 Lollia Paulina, xii. 1 *sq.*, 22; xiv. 12
 Lollius Paulinus, M'. (*grandfather of the above*), i. 10; iii. 48
 — Her father, xii. 1
 London, xiv. 33
 Longinus : *vid.* Cassius
 Lucan, xv. 49, 56 *sq.*, 70 *sq.*; xvi 17
 Lucania, xi. 24
 Luccius Telesinus, C. (*cos.* 66 A.D.) xvi. 14
 Lucilius (*centurion*), i. 23
 — Capito, iv. 15
 — Longus, iv. 15
 Lucretius, Sp., vi. 11
 Lucrine Lake, xiv. 5
 Luculli, xv. 14
 Lucullus, L., iv. 36; vi. 50; xi. 1 xii. 62; xiii. 34; xv. 27
 — Gardens of, xi. 1, 32, 37
 Lugdunum, iii. 41; xvi. 13
 Lugii, xii. 29 *sq.*
 Luna, temple of, xv. 41
 Lupia (Lippe), i. 60; ii. 7
 Lurius Varus, xiii. 32
 Lusitania, xiii. 46
 Lusius Geta, xi. 31, 33; xii. 42
 — Saturninus, xiii. 43
 Lycia, ii. 60, 79; xiii. 33
 Lycurgus, iii. 20
 Lydia, iii. 61; iv. 55

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Lydus, iv. 55
 Lygdus, iv. 8, 10 *sq.*
- Macedonia, Macedonians, i. 76, 80;
 ii. 47, 55; iii. 38, 61; iv. 43, 55;
 v. 10; vi. 28, 31, 41; xii. 62
- Macer, Pompeius, vi. 18
- Macrina, Pompeia, vi. 18
- Macro, Naevius Sertorius, vi. 15, 23,
 29, 38, 45-48, 50
- Maecenas, i. 54; iii. 30; vi. 11; xiv.
 53, 55; xv. 39
- Magus Caecilianus, iii. 37
- Magnesia (*ad Maeandrum*), iii. 62;
 iv. 55
 — (*a Sipylo*), ii. 47
- Maius (*month*), xvi. 12
- Mallovendus, ii. 25
- Malorix, xiii. 54
- Maluginensis: *vid.* Servius
- Mamercus: *vid.* Scaurus
- Mammius Pollio, xii. 9
- Manli, iii. 76
 — Manlius, ii. 50
- Manlius Valens, xii. 40
- Marcellus, M. Claudius, i. 3, 74;
 ii. 41; iii. 64; vi. 51
 — *See also* Aeserninus, Asinius, Cor-
 nelius, Eprius, Granius
- Marcia, i. 5
- Marcus, P. (*astrologer*), ii. 32
 — Festus, xv. 50
 — Numa (*father of Ancus Marcius*),
 vi. 11
 — Rex, Q., xiv. 22
 — *See also* Philippus
- Marcomani, ii. 46, 62
- Mardi, xiv. 23
- Marius, O., i. 9; xii. 60
 — P., (*cos.* 62 A.D.), xiv. 48
 —, Sex., iv. 36; vi. 19
 — Celsus, xv. 25
 — Nepos, ii. 48
- Maroboduus ii. 26, 44-46, 62 *sq.*, 88;
 iii. 11
- Mars, ii. 22, 32; xiii. 57
 — Flamens of, iii. 58
 — Ultor, ii. 64; iii. 18; xii. 8
- Marsi, i. 50, 56; ii. 25
- Marsus: *vid.* Vibius
- Martina, ii. 74; iii. 7
- Martius, Campus, i. 8; iii. 4; xiii. 17,
 31; xv. 39
- Marus (*river*), ii. 63
- Massilia, xiii. 47; xiv. 57 (*iv.* 43 *sq.*)
- Mater, Deum, iv. 64
- Matius, O., xii. 60
- Mattiacus, ager, xi. 20
- Mattium, i. 56
- Mauri, ii. 52; iv. 5; 23 *sq.*; xiv. 28
- Maximilla: *vid.* Egnatia
- Maximus: *vid.* Caesennius, Fab us,
 Sanquinus, Scaurus, Trebellius
- Mazippa, ii. 52
- Medea, vi. 34
- Media, Medes, ii. 4, 56, 60; vi. 34;
 xii. 14; xiii. 41; xiv. 26; xv. 2,
 31
- Megalesian Games, iii. 6
- Meherdates, xi. 10; xii. 10-14
- Mela: *vid.* Annaeus
- Melitene, xv. 26
- Memmius Regulus (*cos.* 31 A.D.), v. 11;
 vi. 4; xii. 22; xiv. 47
- Memnon, ii. 61
- Menelaus, ii. 60
- Mercurius (*Wuotan*), xiii. 57
- Merula: *vid.* Apidius, Cornelius
- Mesopotamia, vi. 36 *sq.*, 44; xi. 12
 1. Messala Corvinus, M. Valerius
 (the orator; *cos.* with Augustus, 31
 B.C.), iii. 34; iv. 34; vi. 11; xi. 6
sq.; xiii. 34
 2. —, M. Valerius (son of 1; *cos.*
 3 B.C.; *identical with* Valerius
 Messalinus, iii. 18, 34); i. 8
 3. Messala, M. Valerius (*cos.* 29
 A.D.; *son of* 2), iii. 2
 4. Messala, M. Valerius (*cos.* 58
 A.D.; *grandson of* 2), xiii. 34
 — *See also* Volesus
- Messalina, Valeria, xi. 1, 12, 26, 29-32,
 34-38; xii. 1, 7, 9, 42, 65; xiii. 11,
 19, 32, 43
 — Statilia, xv. 68
- Messalinus, Cotta: *vid.* Aurelius
 — Valerius: *vid.* Messala 2
- Messenians, iv. 43
- Metellus, L., iii. 71
- Miletus, Milesians, ii. 54; iii. 63; iv.
 43, 55
- Milichus, xv. 54 *sq.*, 59, 71
- Minerva, xiii. 24; xiv. 12
- Minos, ii. 26
- Minucius Thermus, vi. 7
 — His son?, xvi. 20
- Misenam, iv. 5; vi. 50; xiv. 3 *sq.*, 9,
 62; xv. 46, 51
 1. Mithridates (*the Great*), ii. 55;
 iii. 62, 73; iv. 14, 36

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

2. Mithridates (*of Hiberia*), vi. 32 sq.; xi. 8 sq.; xii. 44-48
3. Mithridates (*of Bosporus*), xii. 15-21
1. Mnester (*actor*), xi. 4, 36
- 2.—(*freedman of Agrippina*), xiv. 9
- Moesia, Moesians, i. 80; ii. 66; iv. 5, 47; vi. 29; xv. 6
- Mona, xiv. 29
- Monaeses, xv. 2, 4 sq.
- Monobazus, xv. 1, 14
- Montanus: *vid.* Curtius, Iulius, Traulus, Votienus
- Moors: *vid.* Mauri
- Mosa (*Meuse*), ii. 6; xi. 20
- Moschi, xiii. 37
- Mosella (*Moselle*), xiii. 53
- Mosteni, ii. 47
- Mulvian Bridge, xiii. 47
- Mummius, L., iv. 43; xiv. 21
- Munatius Gratus, xv. 50
- Plancus, i. 39
- Musa, Aemilia, ii. 48
- Musonius Rufus, xiv. 59; xv. 71
- Musulamii, ii. 52; iv. 24
- Mutilia Prisca, iv. 12
- Myrina, ii. 47
- Mytilene, Mytilenean, xiv. 53; vi. 18
- Nabataei, ii. 57
- Naples, xiv. 10; xv. 33; xvi. 10
- Nar, i. 79; iii. 9
- Narcissus, xi. 29 sq., 33-35, 37 sq.; xii. 1 sq., 57, 65; xiii. 1
- Narnia, iii. 9
- Nasica, Naso, Natalis, Natta: *vid.* Caesius, Valerius, Antonius, Pinarius
- Nauportus, i. 20
- Naxos, xvi. 9
- Nemetes, xii. 27
- Nepos: *vid.* Flavius, Marius
- Neptune, iii. 63
1. Nero, Ti. Claudius (*father of Tiberius*), i. 10; v. 1; vi. 51
2. Nero (*son of Germanicus*), ii. 43; iii. 29; iv. 4, 8, 15, 17, 59 sq., 67, 70; v. 3 sq.; vi. 27
3. NERO (*emperor*), i. 1; iv. 53; vi. 22; xi. 11; xii. 3, 8 sq., 25 sq., 41, 58, 64 sq., 68 sq.; xiii.-xvi. *passim*
- Nerones, xi. 35
- Neroneus (*April*), xv. 74; xvi. 12
- Nerullinus: *vid.* Suillius
1. Nerva, M. Cocceius (*grand father of the emperor*), iv. 58; vi. 2
2. NERVA, M. Cocceius (*the emperor*), xv. 72
3. Nerva, P. Silius (*cos.* 28 A.D.), iv. 68
4. Nerva, A. Licinius Silius (*cos.* 65 A.D.; *perhaps son of 3*), xv. 48
- Nicephorium, vi. 41
- Nicephorius (*river*), xv. 4
- Nicopolis, ii. 53; v. 10
- Niger: *vid.* Brutteditus, Veianus
- Nile, ii. 60 sq.
- Ninos (*Nineveh*), xi. 13
- Nisibis, xv. 5
- Nola, i. 5, 9; iv. 57
- Nonius, C., xi. 22
- Norbanus Flaccus, O. (*cos.* 15 A.D.), i. 55
- Norbanus Balbus, L. (*cos.* 19 A.D.), ii. 59
- Noricum, ii. 63
- Novius Priscus, xv. 71
- Nuceria, xiii. 31; xiv. 17
- Numa iii. 26; xv. 41
- *See also* Marcius
- Numantia, xv. 13
- Numantina (*wife of Silvanus*), iv. 22
- Numidians, ii. 52; iii. 21; iv. 23-25 xvi. 1
- Nymphidius Sabinus, xv. 72
- Obaritus, xiv. 8
- Obultronius Sabinus, xiii. 28
- Occia, ii. 86
- Ocean, i. 63; ii. 6, 8, 15, 23 sq.; iv. 72; xi. 20; xiii. 53; xiv. 32, 39 xv. 37
1. Octavia (*sister of Augustus*), iv. 44, 75
2. Octavia (*daughter of Claudius*), xi. 32, 34; xii. 2 sq., 9, 58, 68 xiii. 12, 16, 18 sq.; xiv. 1, 59-63
- Octavianus Caesar (*Augustus*), xiii. 6
- Octavii, iv. 44
- Octavius (*father of Augustus*), i. 9
- Fronto, ii. 33
- Sagitta, xiii. 44
- Odrusae, iii. 38
- Olennius, iv. 72
- Ollius, T., xiii. 45
- Oppiae leges, iii. 33 sq.
- Oppius, C., xii. 60
- Opsius, M., iv. 68, 71



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Phrixus, vi. 34
 Picenum, iii. 9
 Pilate, Pontius, xv. 44
 Pinarus Natta, iv. 34
 Piraeus, v. 10
 1. Piso, Cn. Calpurnius (*antagonist of Germanicus*), i. 13, 74, 79; ii. 35, 43, 55, 57 sq., 69-71, 73, 75, 77-82; iii. 7-11, 13-18, 24; vi. 26
 — *His father*, ii. 43
 2. Piso, M. Calpurnius (*son of 1*), ii. 76, 78; iii. 16-18
 3. Piso, Cn. Calpurnius (*son of 1; praenomen changed to L.; cos. 27 A.D.*), iii. 16 sq.; iv. 62
 4. Piso, L. Calpurnius (*brother of 1, cos. 1 B.C.*), ii. 32, 34; iii. 11, 68; iv. 21
 5. Piso, L. Calpurnius (*pontifex and praef. urbi*), vi. 10 sq.
 6. Piso, L. Calpurnius (*possibly son of 5; murdered in Spain*), iv. 45
 7. Piso, L. Calpurnius (*son of 3*), xiii. 28, 31; xv. 18
 8. Piso, C. Calpurnius (*parentage uncertain; conspirator against Nero*), xiv. 65; xv. 48, 50, 52 sq., 55 sq., 59-61, 65
 Pituanus, L., ii. 32
 Pius: *vid.* Aurelius
 Placentia, xv. 47
 Planasia, i. 3, 5; ii. 39
 Plaucina (*wife of Piso 1*), ii. 43, 55, 57 sq., 71, 74 sq., 80, 82; iii. 9, 13, 15-18; vi. 26
 Plancus: *vid.* Munatius
 1. Plautius Silvanus, M. (*praetor*), iv. 22
 2. Plautius Silvanus, Q. (*cos. 36 A.D.; brother of 1*), vi. 40
 3. Plautius Silvanus, A. (*leader of the expedition to Britain in 43 A.D.; brother of 1 and 2*), xiii. 32: *see also* xi. 36
 4. Plautius Lateranus (*nephew of 3; lover of Messalina; implicated in the Pisonian conspiracy*), xi. 36: xiii. 11; xv. 49, 53, 60
 Plautus: *vid.* Rubellius
 Pliny (*the Elder*), i. 69; xiii. 20; xv. 53
 Poeni, ii. 49, 59; xvi. 1
 Poenius Postumus, xiv. 37
 1. Polemo I (*of Pontus*), ii. 56
 2. Polemo II (*son of the above*), xiv. 26
 Pollio: *vid.* Annius, Asinius, Caelius, Domitius, Iulius, Mammius, Vedius, Vinicianus
 Pollitta: *vid.* Antistia
 Polyclitus, xiv. 39
 Pompeia Macrina, vi. 18
 — Paulina, xv. 60, 63 sq.
 Pompeii, xiv. 17; xv. 14, 22
 Pompeiopolis ii. 58
 1. Pompeius Magnus, Cn. ("Pompey"), i. 1; ii. 27; iii. 22 sq., 28, 72; iv. 7, 34; vi. 18, 45; xii. 62; xiii. 6, 34; xiv. 20; xv. 25
 — *His theatre*, iii. 72; vi. 45; xiii. 54
 2. Pompeius, Sex. (*son of the above*), i. 2, 10; v. 1
 3. Pompeius, Sex. (*cos. 14 A.D.; descended from an uncle of 1, and last of the family*), i. 7; iii. 11, 32
 Pompeius Aelianus, xiv. 41
 — Gallus, C. (*cos. 49 A.D.*) xii. 5
 — Macer, i. 72
 — Paulinus, xiii. 53; xv. 18
 — Silvanus, xiii. 52
 — Urbicus, xi. 35
 Pompeius (*Roman knight*), vi. 14
 — (*tribune of praetorian cohort*), xv. 71
 Pomponia Graecina, xiii. 22
 Pomponius Atticus, T. (*Cicero's friend*), ii. 43
 Pomponius Flaccus, L. (*cos. 17 A.D.*), ii. 32, 41, 66; vi. 27
 Pomponius Labeo, iv. 47; vi. 29
 1. Pomponius Secundus, P., v. 8; vi. 18; xi. 13; xii. 27 sq.
 2. Pomponius Secundus, Q. (*brother of 1*), vi. 18; xiii. 43
 Pomptine Marshes, xv. 42
 Pontia Postumia, xiii. 44
 Ponticus: *vid.* Valerius
 Pontius Nigrinus, C. Petronius (*cos. 37 A.D.*), vi. 45
 Pontius Fregellanus, vi. 48
 — Pilatus: *vid.* Pilate
 Pontus (*sea*), xii. 63; ii. 54
 Pontus (*country*), xii. 21; xv. 9, 26.
 Cf. ii. 56; xiii. 39; xv. 6
 1. Poppaea Sabina (*senior*), xi. 2, 4; xiii. 43, 45
 2. Poppaea Sabina (*daughter of 1*), xiii. 45 sq.; xiv. 1, 59-61, 63-65; xv. 23, 61, 71; xvi. 6 sq., 21 sq.
 Poppaeus Sabinus, O., i. 80; iv. 46 sq.; 49 sq.; v. 10; vi. 39; xiii. 45

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Porcii, xi. 24
 Porcius : *vid.* Cato
 1. Postumius, A. (*dictator*), ii. 49
 2. *Flamen of Mars*, iii. 71
 Postumus : *vid.* Agrippa, Iulius,
 Poenius
 Potitus : *vid.* Valerius
 Praeneste, xv. 46
 Prasutagus, xiv. 31
 Primus : *vid.* Antonius
 Prisca : *vid.* Mutilia
 Priscus : *vid.* Ancharius, Clutorius,
 Helvidius, Novius, Petronius,
 Tarquitiu8
 Proculeius, C., iv. 40
 Proculus : *vid.* Cervarius, Cestius,
 Considius, Titius, Volusius
 Propertius Celer, i. 75
 Propontis, ii. 54
 Proserpine, xv. 44
 Proxumus : *vid.* Statius
 Pseudo-Philip, xii. 62
 Ptolemy (*Epiphanes*), ii. 67
 — (*Euergetes*), vi. 28
 — (*son of Juba of Mauretania*), iv. 23
 sq., 26
 Publicii (L. and M.), ii. 49
 Pulchra : *vid.* Claudia
 Puteoli, iii. 48; xiv. 27; xv. 51
 Pyramus (*river*), ii. 68
 Pyrrhus, ii. 63, 88
 Pythagoras (*minion of Nero*), xv. 37
- Quadi, ii. 63
 Quadratus : *vid.* Seius, Ummidius
 Querquetulanus mons (= mons
 Caelius), iv. 65
 Quietus : *vid.* Cluvidienus
 Quinctii, iii. 76
 Quinquatrus, xiv. 4, 12
 Quinta : *vid.* Claudia
 Quintianus : *vid.* Afranius
 Quintilianus (*tr. pl.*), vi. 12
 Quintilius Varus, P., i. 3, 43, 55, 58,
 60 *sq.*, 65, 71; ii. 41, 45
 — *His son*, iv. 66
 Qurinalis : *vid.* Clodius
 Quirinius : *vid.* Sulpicius
 Quirinus, iv. 38
 — *Flamens of*, iii. 58
 Quirites, i. 42
- Radamistus, xii. 44–51; xiii. 6, 37
 Raetia, Raetians, i. 44; ii. 17
 Ravenna, i. 58; ii. 63; iv. 5, 29;
 xiii. 30
 Reatini, i. 79
 Rebilus : *vid.* Caninius
 R(h)egium, i. 53
 Regulus : *vid.* Livineius, Memmius
 Remmius, ii. 68
 Remus, xiii. 58
 Rhamses, ii. 60
 Rhescuporis, ii. 64–67; iii. 38
 Rhine, i. 3, 31 *sq.*, 45, 56, 59, 63, 67,
 69; ii. 6 *sq.*, 14, 22, 83; iv. 5, 73;
 xi. 18–20; xii. 27; xiii. 53, 56
 Rhodes, i. 4, 53; ii. 42, 55; iii. 48;
 iv. 15, 57; vi. 10, 20, 51; xii. 58
 1. Rhoemetalces (*brother of Rhes-*
 cuporis), ii. 64
 2. Rhoemetalces (*son of Rhes-*
 cuporis), ii. 67; iii. 38; iv. 5, 47
 Rhone, xiii. 53
 Romanus? (*accuser of Seneca*), xiv. 65
 — *See also* Fabius, Hispo
 Rome *passim*
 — Fires at, iv. 64; vi. 45; xv. 38 *sqq.*
 — Rebuilding of, xv. 43
 — Extent of primitive city, xii. 23 *sq.*
 — Plague at, xvi. 1
 — Fourteen "regions" of, xiv. 12;
 xv. 40
 — Garrison of, iv. 5
 — Temples to, iv. 37 (at Pergamum),
 56 (at Smyrna). Captured by
 Senones, xv. 41
 Romulus Deuter, vi. 11
 Romulus, iii. 26; iv. 9; vi. 11; xi.
 24 *sq.*; xii. 24; xiii. 58; xv. 41
 Roscian Law, xv. 32
 Rostra, iii. 5; iv. 12; v. 1; xii. 21
 Rubellius Geminus, L. (*cos.* 29 A.D.),
 v. 1
 1. Rubellius Blandus (*Roman*
 knight and rhetorician), vi. 27
 2. Rubellius Blandus, O. (*grand-*
 son of the above; married Tiberius'
 granddaughter, Julia), iii. 23, 51;
 vi. 27, 45
 3. Rubellius Plautus (*son of the*
 above), xiii. 19–22; xiv. 22, 57–60;
 xvi. 10, 23, 30, 32
 Rubrius ("modicus eques R."), i. 73
 — Fabatus, vi. 14
 Rufilla : *vid.* Anna
 Rufinus : *vid.* Vinicius
 Rufius Crispinus, xi. 1, 4; xii. 42;
 xiii. 45; xv. 71; xvi. 17

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Rufus: *vid.* Aufidienus, Cadius, Cluvius, Curtius, Faenius, Helvius, Musonius, Petilius, Sulpicius, Trebellenus, Verginius
- Ruminalis arbor, xii. 58
- Ruso: *vid.* Abudius
- Rusticus, Iunius, v. 4
— *See also* Fabius, Arulenus
- Rutilius, P., iii. 66; iv. 43
- Sabina: *vid.* Poppaea
- Sabines, i. 54; iv. 9; xi. 24
- Sabinus: *vid.* Calavius, Calvisius, Nymphidius, Obultronius, Ostorius, Poppaeus, Titus
- Sabrina ("Severn"), xii. 31
- Sacerdos: *vid.* Carsidius
- Sacrovir, Iulius, iii. 40 *sq.*, 43-46; iv. 18 *sq.*
- Saenian law, xi. 25
- Sagitta: *vid.* Octavius
- Salvian hymn, ii. 83
- Salienus: *vid.* Clemens
1. Sallustius Crispus, C. ("Salust"), iii. 30
— *His gardens*, xiii. 47
2. Sallustius Crispus, C. (*grandson of the historian's sister*), i. 6; ii. 40; iii. 30
- Saloninus: *vid.* Asinius
- Salus, temple of, xv. 53, 74
- Salvianus: *vid.* Calpurnius
- Salvius: *vid.* Otho
- Samaritans, xiii. 54
- Samius (*Roman knight*), xi. 5
- Samos, Samians, vi. 12; iv. 14
- Samothrace, ii. 54
- Sanbulos, xii. 13
- Sancia, vi. 18
- Sanquinus Maximus, Q., vi. 4; xi. 18
- Sanquinius? ("sangunnium" *Med.*), vi. 7
- Santoni, vi. 7
- Sardinia, ii. 85; xiii. 30; xiv. 62; xvi. 9, 17
- Sardis, Sardinians, ii. 47; iii. 63; iv. 55
- Sarmatians, vi. 33, 35; xii. 29
- Satrius Secundus, iv. 34; vi. 8, 47
- Saturn, ii. 41; xiii. 15
- Saturnalia, xiii. 15
- Saturnini ("turbatores plebis"), iii. 27
- Saturninus: *vid.* Lusius
- Saufeus Trogus, xi. 35
- Scaevinus: *vid.* Flavius
- Scantia, iv. 16
- Scapula: *vid.* Ostorius
1. Scaurus, Mamercus Aemilius, i. 13; iii. 23, 31, 66; vi. 9, 29 *sq.*
2. Scaurus, M. Aemilius (*cos.* 115 B.C.: *great-grandfather of* 1), iii. 66
- Scaurus Maximus (*centurion*), xv. 50
1. Scipio Africanus, P. Cornelius (*conqueror of Hannibal*), ii. 59; xii. 38
2. Scipio Asiaticus, L. Cornelius (*brother of the above*), iii. 62
3. Scipio Aemilianus Africanus, P. Cornelius (*son of L. Aemilius Paulus; adopted by son of* 1), iii. 66
4. Scipio, P. Cornelius (*legate of the IXth legion*), iii. 74; (*husband of the elder Poppaea*), xi. 2, 4; xii. 53
5. Scipio, P. Cornelius (*son of* 4; *cos.* 56 A.D.), xiii. 25
6. Scipio, Q. Caecilius Metellus Pius (*father-in-law of Pompey*), iv. 34
- Scipiones, ii. 33; vi. 2
- Scribonia, ii. 27
- Scribonianus: *vid.* Furius
- Scribonii, family of, ii. 27, 32
- Scribonii fratres (*Scr. Rufus and Scr. Proculus*), xiii. 48
- Scythia, Scythians, ii. 60, 65, 68; vi. 36, 41, 44
- Secundus: *vid.* Carrinas, Pedanius, Pomponius, Satrius, Vibius
- Segestans, iv. 43
- Segestes, i. 55, 57, 59, 71
- Segimerus, i. 71
- Segismundus, i. 57
- Seianus, L. Aelius, i. 24, 69; iii. 16, 29, 35, 66, 72; iv. 1, 3, 7, 10-12, 15, 17, 19, 26, 34, 39-41, 54, 57-60, 67 *sq.*, 70 *sq.*, 74; v. 3 *sq.*, 6, 8 *sq.*, 11; vi. 2 *sq.*, 7 *sq.*, 10, 14, 19, 23, 25, 29 *sq.*, 38, 48, 51; xiii. 45
- Seius Quadratus, vi. 7
— Strabo, i. 7, 24; iv. 1
— Tubero, ii. 20; iv. 29
- Seleucia ("Pieria"), ii. 69
— (*on the Tigris*), vi. 42, 44; xi. 8
- Seleucus ("Nicator"), vi. 42
- Semnones, ii. 45
- Sempronian rogations, xii. 60
- Sempronius: *vid.* Gracchus
- Seneca, L. Annaeus, xii. 8; xiii. 2 *sq.*, 5 *sq.*, 11, 13 *sq.*, 20 *sq.*, 42 *sq.*; xiv. 2, 7, 11, 14, 52 *sq.*, 56 *sq.*, 65; xv. 23, 45, 56, 60-65, 67, 73; xvi. 17



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies



INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

2. Statilius Taurus, T. (*cos.* 44 A.D.), xii. 59; xiv. 46
 3. Statilius Taurus (*cos.* 11. 26 B.C., *praef. urb.* 25 B.C.; *grandfather of 1, great-grandfather of 2*), iii. 72; vi. 11
 Statius: *vid.* Annaeus, Domitius
 Stertinius, L., i. 60, 71; ii. 8, 10 *sq.*, 17, 22
 Stoics, xiv. 57; xvi. 22, 32
 Strabo: *vid.* Acilius, Seius
 Stratonicea, iii. 62
 Stratoniceis, Venus, iii. 63
 Sublaqueum, xiv. 22
 Subrius Flavius, xv. 49 *sq.*, 65, 67
 Suebi, i. 44; ii. 26, 44 *sq.*, 62 *sq.*; xii. 29
 Suetonius Paulinus, O., xiv. 29 *sq.*, 33, 34-39; xvi. 14
 Sugambri, ii. 26; xii. 39
 — *Sugambrian cohort*, iv. 47
 1. Suillius Rufus, P. (*half-brother of Corbulo*), iv. 31; xi. 1 *sq.*, 4-6; xiii. 42 *sq.*
 2. Suillius Nerullinus, M. (*cos.* 50 A.D.; *son of 1*), xii. 25; xiii. 43
 3. Suillius Caesoninus (*son of 1*), xi. 36
 Sulla: *vid.* Cornelius
 Sulpicius Asper, xv. 49 *sq.*, 68
 — Camerinus, xiii. 52
 — Quirinius, ii. 30; iii. 22, 48
 — Rufus, xi. 35
 — *See also Galba*
 Surena, vi. 42
 Surrentum, iv. 67; vi. 1
 Syene, ii. 61
 Syphax, xii. 38
 Syracuse, xiii. 49
 Syria, i. 42; ii. 4, 42 *sq.*, 55, 58, 60, 69 *sq.*, 74, 77 *sqq.*, 81 *sqq.*; iii. 16; iv. 5; v. 10; vi. 27, 31 *sq.*, 37, 41, 44; xi. 10; xii. 11, 23, 45, 49, 54 *sq.*; xiii. 8, 22, 35; xiv. 26; xv. 3-6, 9, 12, 17, 25 *sq.*
 Tacfarinas, ii. 52; iii. 20 *sq.*, 32, 73 *sq.*; iv. 13, 23-26
 Tanais, xii. 17
 Tanfana, i. 51
 Tantalus, iv. 56
 Tarentum, xiv. 12, 27
 — *Treaty of*, i. 10
 Tarius Gratianus, vi. 38
 Tarpeian Rock, ii. 32; iv. 29; v. 19
 Tarquinius Priscus, iv. 65
 — Superbus, iii. 27; vi. 11
 Tarquinius Crescens, xv. 11
 — Priscus, xii. 59; xiv. 46
 Tarracina, iii. 2
 Tarraconensis, colonia, i. 78
 Tarsa, iv. 50
 Tatius, T., i. 54; xii. 24
 Taunus, i. 56; xii. 28
 Tauranuntium regio, xiv. 24
 Tauri, xii. 17
 Taurus: *vid.* Statilius
 Taurus (*range*), vi. 41; xii. 49; xv. 8, 10
 Telamon, iii. 62
 Teleboae, iv. 67
 Telesinus: *vid.* Luccius
 Temnos, ii. 47
 Tencteri, xiii. 56
 Tenos, iii. 63
 Terentius, M. (*Roman knight*), vi. 8
 Terentius Lentinus, xiv. 40
 Termestines, iv. 45
 Teucer, iii. 62
 Teutoburgian Forest, i. 60
 Thala, iii. 21
 Thames, xiv. 32
 Thebes (*Egyptian*), ii. 60
 — (*Greek*), xi. 14
 Theophanes, vi. 18
 Theophilus, ii. 55
 Thermaic Gulf, v. 10
 Thermus: *vid.* Minucius
 Theseus, iv. 56
 Thessaly, vi. 34
 Thrace, ii. 64-67; iii. 38; iv. 5, 46, 48; vi. 10; xii. 63
 Thræsea Paetus, P. Clodius, xiii. 49, xiv. 48 *sq.*; xv. 20 *sq.*, 23; xvi. 15, 21 *sq.*, 24-35
 Thrasyllus, vi. 20-22
 Thubuscum, iv. 24
 Thurii, xiv. 21
 Tiber, i. 76, 79; ii. 41; iii. 9; vi. 1, 19; xii. 56; xv. 18, 42
 "Tiberiolus," vi. 5
 Tiberius Alexander: *vid.* Alexander
 Tiberius Claudius Nero (*father of emperor*), v. 1
 TIBERIUS Claudius Nero Caesar (*the emperor*), i.-vi. *passim*; xi. 3, 21, xii. 11, 25; xiii. 3, 47, 55; xiv. 63, xvi. 29

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Tiberius Gemellus (*grandson of the emperor*), vi. 46
 Tibur, vi. 27; xiv. 22
 Ticinum, iii. 5
 Tigellinus Ofonius, O., xiv. 48, 51, 57, 60; xv. 37, 40, 50, 58 sq., 61, 72; xvi. 14, 17-20
 1. Tigranes II (*of Armenia*), ii. 3
 2. Tigranes IV (*according to Mommsen*), vi. 40
 3. Tigranes V, xiv. 26; xv.—6, 24
 Tigranocerta, xii. 50; xiv. 23 sq.; xv. 4-6, 8
 Tigris, vi. 37; xii. 13
 Timarchus: *vid.* Claudius
 1. Tiridates (*grandson of Phraates IV; Roman candidate for the throne of Parthia*), vi. 32, 37, 41-44
 2. Tiridates (*brother of Vologaeses; Parthian candidate for the throne of Armenia*), xii. 50 sq.; xiii. 34, 37 sq., 40 sq.; xiv. 26; xv. 1 sq., 14, 24 sq., 27-29, 31; xvi. 23
 Titidius Labeo, ii. 85
 Titii sodales, i. 54
 Titus Proculus, xi. 35
 — Sabinus, iv. 18 sq., 68-70; vi. 4
 Tmolus, ii. 47
 Togonius Gallus, vi. 2
 Toronaic Gulf, v. 10
 Torquata, Iunia (*Vestal; sister of C. Iunius Silanus*), iii. 69
 Torquatus: *vid.* Silanus
 Tralles, iv. 55
 Transpadani, xi. 24
 Trapezus, xiii. 39
 Traulus Montanus, xi. 36
 Trebellenus Rufus, T., ii. 67; iii. 38; vi. 39
 Trebellius, M., vi. 41
 — Maximus, xiv. 46
 Treviri, i. 41; iii. 40, 42, 44, 46
 Trimerus (*island*), iv. 71
 Trinobantes, xiv. 31
 Trio: *vid.* Fulcinius
 Trivia, iii. 62
 Trogus: *vid.* Saufeius
 Troxobor (*form uncertain*), xii. 55
 Troy, Trojan, iv. 55; xi. 11, 14; xii. 58; xv. 39; xvi. 21
 Tubantes, i. 51; xiii. 55 sq.
 Tubero: *vid.* Seius
 — Tuberones, xii. 1; xvi. 22
 Tullinus: *vid.* Vulcacius
 Tullius: *vid.* Geminus, Servius
 Tullus: *vid.* Hostilius
 Turesis, iv. 50
 Turoni, xiii. 41, 46
 Turpilianus: *vid.* Petronius
 Turranius, O., i. 7; xi. 31
 Tuscans, xi. 24; xiv. 21, 59
 Tusculum, xi. 24; xiv. 3
 Tuscus: *vid.* Caecina
 Tuscus Vicus, iv. 65
 Tyre, xvi. 1
 Tyrrhenus, iv. 55

 Vahalis (*Waal*), ii. 6
 Valens: *vid.* Manlius, Vettius
 Valerius: *vid.* Asiaticus, Messala
 Valerius Capito, xiv. 12
 — Corvus, i. 9
 — Fabianus, xiv. 40
 — Naso, iv. 56
 — Ponticus, xiv. 41
 — Potitus, xi. 22
 Vangio (*Suebian prince*), xii. 29 sq.
 Vangiones, xi. 27
 Vannius, ii. 63; xii. 29 sq.
 1. Vardanes (*king of Parthia; son of Artabanus III, and brother of Gotarzes*), xi. 8-10
 2. Vardanes (*Parthian prince; son of Vologaeses I*), xiii. 7
 Varilla: *vid.* Appuleia
 Varius: *vid.* Ligus
 Varro: *vid.* Cingonius, Visellius
 Varus: *vid.* Arrius, Lurius, Quintilius
 Vasaces, xv. 14
 Vatican valley, xiv. 14
 Vatinius, xv. 34
 Vbii, i. 31, 36 sq., 39, 57, 71; xii. 27; xiii. 57
 Vedius Pollio, P., i. 10; xii. 60
 Veianius Niger, xv. 67
 Veiento: *vid.* Fabricius
 Veline Lake, i. 79
 Vellaeus, P., iii. 39
 Veneti, xi. 23
 Venetus: *vid.* Paulus
 Ventidius Cumanus, xii. 54
 Venus:—Amathusian, iii. 62
 — Erycine, iv. 43
 — Genetrix, xvi. 27
 — Paphian, iii. 62
 — Stratoniceis, iii. 63
 Venutius, xii. 40

INDEX TO HISTORIES AND ANNALS

- Veranius, Q. (*cos.* 49 A.D.; *legatus of Britain* 58 A.D.), ii. 56, 74; iii. 10, 13, 17, 19; xii. 5; xiv. 29
- Vergilianus : *vid.* Iuncus
- Verginius Flavus, xv. 71
- Verginius Rufus, L. (*cos.* I. 63 A.D., II. 69 A.D., III. 97 A.D.), xv. 23
- Verritus, xiii. 54
- Verulamium, xiv. 33
- Verulanus Severus, xiv. 26; xv. 3
- Vesularius Flaccus, ii. 28; vi. 10
- VESPASIAN, iii. 55; xvi. 5
- Vesta, temple of, xv. 36, 41
- Vestals, i. 8; ii. 34, 86; iv. 16; xi. 32; xv. 22
- Vestinus Atticus, M. (*cos.* 65 A.D.), xv. 48, 52, 68 *sq.*
- Vesuvius, iv. 67
- Vetera, i. 45
- Vettius Bolanus, xv. 3
- Valens, xi. 30 *sq.*, 35
- Vettonianus : *vid.* Funisulanus
- Vetus : *vid.* Antistius
- Vibenna : *vid.* Caeles
- Vibia? (" *uiuia* " *Med.*), xii. 52
- Vibidia, xi. 32, 34
- Vibidius Virro, ii. 48
- Vibilius, ii. 63; xii. 29
- Vibius Crispus, Q., xiv. 23
- Fronto, ii. 68
- Marsus, C., ii. 74, 79; v. 56; vi. 47 *sq.*; xi. 10
- Secundus, xiv. 28
- Serenus, C., ii. 30; iv. 13, 28 *sqq.*
- Serenus (*son of the foregoing*), iv. 28 *sq.*, 36
- Vibulenus (*legionary*), i. 22, 28 *sq.*
- Agrippa (*Roman knight*), vi. 40
- Vibullius, xiii. 28
- Victory, image of, at Camulodunum, xiv. 32
- Vienna (*Vienne*), xi. 1
- Vindelici, ii. 17
- Vindex, C. Iulius, xv. 74
- Vinicianus : *vid.* Annius
1. Vinicius P. (*cos.* 2 A.D.), iii. 11
2. Vinicius, M. (*cos.* I. 30 A.D.; ii. 45 A.D.), vi. 15, 45
- Vinicius Rufinus, xiv. 40
- Vipsania, i. 12; iii. 19
- Vipsanius Agrippa, M. : *vid.* Agrippa
- Vipsanius Laenas, xiii. 30
1. Vipstanus Poplicola, L. *cos.* 48 A.D.), xi. 23, 25
2. Vipstanus Apronianus, C. (*cos.* 59 A.D.; *son or nephew of 1?*) xiv. 1
- Vipstanus Gallus, ii. 51
1. Visellius Varro, C. (*cos. suff.* 12 A.D.), iii. 41 *sqq.*
2. Visellius Varro, L. (*cos.* 24 A.D.; *son of 1*), iv. 17, 19
- Vistilia, ii. 85
- Vistilius, Sex., vi. 9
- Visurgis (*Weser*), i. 70 (*f.l.*); ii. 9 11 *sq.*, 16 *sq.*
- Vitellia, iii. 49
1. VITELLIUS, A. (*cos.* 48 A.D. *emperor* 69 A.D.), xi. 23; xiv. 49
2. Vitellius, L. (*cos.* I. 34 A.D., III. 47 A.D.; *father of 1*), vi. 28 32, 36 *sq.*, 41; xi. 2-4, 33-35; xii. 4 *sq.*, 9; xiv. 56
3. Vitellius, P. (*uncle of 1*), i. 70 ii. 6, 74; iii. 10, 13, 17, 19; v. 8 vi. 47
4. Vitellius, Q. (*uncle of 1.*), ii. 48
- Vitia?, vi. 10
- Vmbria, iv. 5
- Vmmidius Quadratus, C., xii. 45, 48 54; xiii. 8 *sq.*; xiv. 26
- Volandum, xiii. 39
- Volesus, L. Valerius Messala (*cos.* 5 A.D.), iii. 68
- Volog(a)eses, xii. 14, 44, 50; xiii. 7, 9, 34, 37; xiv. 25; xv. 1-3 5-7, 9-11, 13-15, 17, 24 *sq.*, 27 *sq.* 31
1. Volusius, L. (*cos. suff.* 12 B.C.) iii. 30
2. Volusius, L. (*cos. suff.* 3 A.D.; *son of 1*), xii. 22; xiii. 30; xiv. 56
3. Volusius, Q. (*cos.* 56 A.D.; *grandson of 1*), xiii. 25; xiv. 46
- Volusius Proculus, xv. 51, 57
1. Vonones I (*of Parthia—later of Armenia*), ii. 1-4, 56, 58, 68; vi. 31 xii. 10
2. Vonones II (*of Parthia; father of Vologeses*), xii. 14
- Votienus Montanus, iv. 42
- Vrbicus : *vid.* Pompeius
- Vrgulania, ii. 34; iv. 21 *sq.*
- Vsipetes (Vsipi), i. 51; xiii. 55 *sq.*
- Vspe, xii. 16 *sq.*
- Vulcacius Araricus, xv. 50



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
RICHARD CLAY AND COMPANY, LTD.,
BUNGAY, SUFFOLK

E U X I N U S

Sinope

Trapezus

COLCHIS

BERIA

ALBANIA

Albana

M

7

FE

ARMENIA MINOR

ARMENIA MAJOR

DOCIA

SOPHENS

ARMENIA MEDIA
ATROPATENE

Antioch
Hierapolis
Beroea

MESOPOTAMIA
Nisibis
Tergan
Chaboras

SSURUS

MEDIA
Ecbatana

Adia
Melitene

Amida

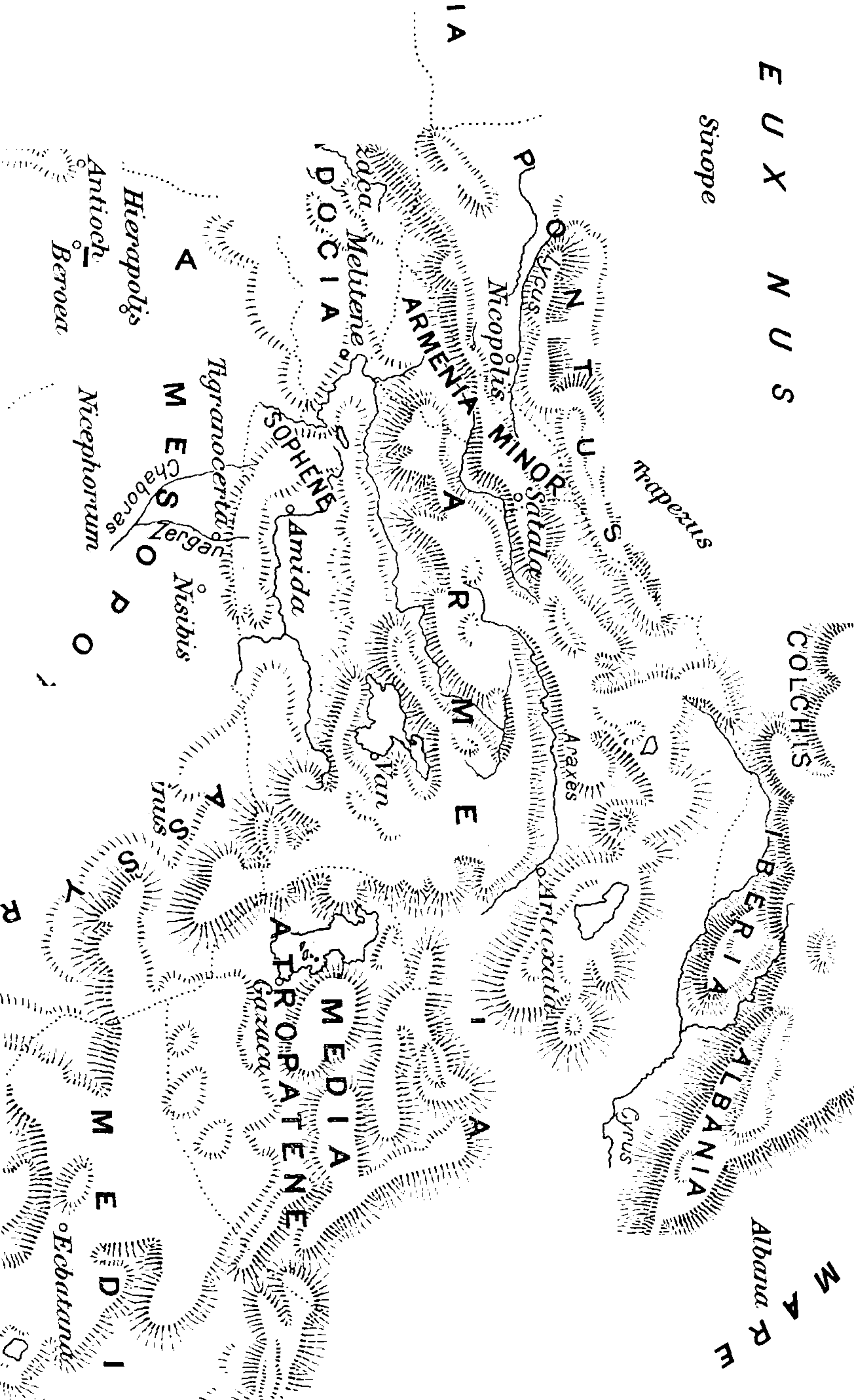
Van

Garaca

Anaxès

Artaxata

Cyrus



11



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page



HISTORY

Tens of thousands of important historical sources, many previously unobtainable, are now available for the first time with a Forgotten Books Full Membership.

Unlimited Access
\$8.99/month

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- CICERO: DE SENECTUTE, DE AMICITIA, DE DIVINATIONE.
W. A. Falconer.
- CICERO: IN CATILINAM, PRO FLACCO, PRO MURENA, PRO SULLA.
Louis E. Lord.
- CICERO: LETTERS to ATTICUS. E. O. Winstedt. 3 Vols.
- CICERO: LETTERS TO HIS FRIENDS. W. Glynn Williams. 3 Vols.
- CICERO: PHILIPPICS. W. C. A. Ker.
- CICERO: PRO ARCHIA POST REDITUM, DE DOMO, DE HARUSPICUM RESPONSIS, PRO PLANCIO. N. H. Watts.
- CICERO: PRO CAECINA, PRO LEGE MANILIA, PRO CLUENTIO, PRO RABIRIO. H. Grose Hodge.
- CICERO: PRO CAELIO, DE PROVINCIIIS CONSULARIBUS, PRO BALBO. R. Gardner.
- CICERO: PRO MILONE, IN PISONEM, PRO SCAURO, PRO FONTEIO, PRO RABIRIO POSTUMO, PRO MARCELLO, PRO LIGARIO, PRO REGE DEIOTARO. N. H. Watts.
- CICERO: PRO QUINCTIO, PRO ROSCIO AMERINO, PRO ROSCIO COMOEDO, CONTRA RULLUM. J. H. Freese.
- CICERO: PRO SESTIO, IN VATINIUM. R. Gardner.
- CICERO: TUSCULAN DISPUTATIONS. J. E. King.
- CICERO: VERRINE ORATIONS. L. H. G. Greenwood. 2 Vols.
- CLAUDIAN. M. Platnauer. 2 Vols.
- COLUMELLA: DE RE RUSTICA. DE ARBORIBUS. H. B. Ash, E. S. Forster and E. Heffner. 3 Vols.
- CURTIUS, Q.: HISTORY OF ALEXANDER. J. C. Rolfe. 2 Vols.
- FLORUS. E. S. Forster; and CORNELIUS NEPOS. J. C. Rolfe.
- FRONTINUS: STRATAGEMS and AQUEDUCTS. C. E. Bennett and M. B. McElwain.
- FRONTO: CORRESPONDENCE. C. R. Haines. 2 Vols.
- GELLIUS, J. C. Rolfe. 3 Vols.
- HORACE: ODES AND EPODES. C. E. Bennett.
- HORACE: SATIRES, EPISTLES, ARS POETICA. H. R. Fairclough.
- JEROME: SELECTED LETTERS. F. A. Wright.
- JUVENAL and PERSIUS. G. G. Ramsay.
- LIVY. B. O. Foster, F. G. Moore, Evan T. Sage, and A. C. Schlesinger and R. M. Geer (General Index). 14 Vols.
- LUCAN. J. D. Duff.
- LUCRETIUS. W. H. D. Rouse.
- MARTIAL. W. C. A. Ker. 2 Vols.
- MINOR LATIN POETS: from PUBLILIUS SYRUS. TO RUTILIUS NAMATIANUS, including GRATTIUS, CALPURNIUS SICULUS, NEMESIANUS, AVIANUS, and others with "Aetna" and the "Phoenix." J. Wight Duff and Arnold M. Duff.
- OVID: THE ART OF LOVE and OTHER POEMS. J. H. Mozley.

OVID: FASTI. Sir James G. Frazer.
 OVID: HEROIDES and AMORES. Grant Showerman.
 OVID: METAMORPHOSES. F. J. Miller. 2 Vols.
 OVID: TRISTIA and EX PONTO. A. L. Wheeler.
 PERSIUS. Cf. JUVENAL.
 PETRONIUS. M. Heseltine; SENECA; APOCOLOCYNTOSIS.
 W. H. D. Rouse.
 PLAUTUS. Paul Nixon. 5 Vols.
 PLINY: LETTERS. Melmoth's Translation revised by W. M. L.
 Hutchinson. 2 Vols.
 PLINY: NATURAL HISTORY. H. Rackham and W. H. S. Jones.
 10 Vols. Vols. I.-V. and IX. H. Rackham. Vols. VI. and
 VII. W. H. S. Jones.
 PROPERTIUS. H. E. Butler.
 PRUDENTIUS. H. J. Thomson. 2 Vols.
 QUINTILIAN. H. E. Butler. 4 Vols.
 REMAINS OF OLD LATIN. E. H. Warmington. 4 Vols. Vol. I.
 (ENNIUS AND CAECILIUS.) Vol. II. (LIVIUS, NAEVIUS,
 PACUVIUS, ACCIUS.) Vol. III. (LUCILIUS and LAWS OF XII
 TABLES.) (ARCHAIC INSCRIPTIONS.)
 SALLUST. J. C. Rolfe.
 SCRIPTORES HISTORIAE AUGUSTAE. D. Magie. 3 Vols.
 SENECA: APOCOLOCYNTOSIS. Cf. PETRONIUS.
 SENECA: EPISTULAE MORALES. R. M. Gummere. 3 Vols.
 SENECA: MORAL ESSAYS. J. W. Basore. 3 Vols.
 SENECA: TRAGEDIES. F. J. Miller. 2 Vols.
 SIDONIUS: POEMS and LETTERS. W. B. ANDERSON. 2 Vols.
 SILIUS ITALICUS. J. D. Duff. 2 Vols.
 STATIUS. J. H. Mozley. 2 Vols.
 SUETONIUS. J. C. Rolfe. 2 Vols.
 TACITUS: DIALOGUES. Sir Wm. Peterson. AGRICOLA and
 GERMANIA. Maurice Hutton.
 TACITUS: HISTORIES AND ANNALS. C. H. Moore and J. Jackson.
 4 Vols.
 TERENCE. John Sargeant. 2 Vols.
 TERTULLIAN: APOLOGIA and DE SPECTACULIS. T. R. Glover.
 MINUCIUS FELIX. G. H. Rendall.
 VALERIUS FLACCUS. J. H. Mozley.
 VARRO: DE LINGUA LATINA. R. G. Kent. 2 Vols.
 VELLEIUS PATERCULUS and RES GESTAE DIVI AUGUSTI. F. W.
 Shipley.
 VIRGIL. H. R. Fairclough. 2 Vols.
 VITRUVIUS: DE ARCHITECTURA. F. Granger. 2 Vols.

Greek Authors

ACHILLES TATIUS. S. Gaselee.

AELIAN: ON THE NATURE OF ANIMALS. A. F. Scholfield. 3 Vols.

AENEAS TACTICUS, ASCLEPIODOTUS and ONASANDER. The Illinois Greek Club.

AESCHINES. C. D. Adams.

AESCHYLUS. H. Weir Smyth. 2 Vols.

ALCIPHON, AELIAN, PHILOSTRATUS: LETTERS. A. R. Benner and F. H. Fobes.

ANDOCIDES, ANTIPHON, Cf. MINOR ATTIC ORATORS.

APOLLODORUS. Sir James G. Frazer. 2 Vols.

APOLLONIUS RHODIUS. R. C. Seaton.

THE APOSTOLIC FATHERS. Kirsopp Lake. 2 Vols.

APPIAN: ROMAN HISTORY. Horace White. 4 Vols.

ARATUS. Cf. CALLIMACHUS.

ARISTOPHANES. Benjamin Bickley Rogers. 3 Vols. Verse trans.

ARISTOTLE: ART OF RHETORIC. J. H. Freese.

ARISTOTLE: ATHENIAN CONSTITUTION, EUDEMIAN ETHICS, VICES AND VIRTUES. H. Rackham.

ARISTOTLE: GENERATION OF ANIMALS. A. L. Peck.

ARISTOTLE: METAPHYSICS. H. Tredennick. 2 Vols.

ARISTOTLE: METEOROLOGICA. H. D. P. Lee.

ARISTOTLE: MINOR WORKS. W. S. Hett. On Colours, On Things Heard, On Physiognomies, On Plants, On Marvellous Things Heard, Mechanical Problems, On Indivisible Lines, On Situations and Names of Winds, On Melissus, Xenophanes, and Gorgias.

ARISTOTLE: NICOMACHEAN ETHICS. H. Rackham.

ARISTOTLE: OECONOMICA and MAGNA MORALIA. G. C. Armstrong; (with Metaphysics, Vol. II.).

ARISTOTLE: ON THE HEAVENS. W. K. C. Guthrie.

ARISTOTLE: ON THE SOUL. PARVA NATURALIA. ON BREATH. W. S. Hett.

ARISTOTLE: CATEGORIES, ON INTERPRETATION, PRIOR ANALYTICS. H. P. Cooke and H. Tredennick.

ARISTOTLE: POSTERIOR ANALYTICS, TOPICS. H. Tredennick and E. S. Forster.

ARISTOTLE: ON SOPHISTICAL REFUTATIONS.

On Coming to be and Passing Away, On the Cosmos. E. S. Forster and D. J. Furley.

ARISTOTLE: PARTS OF ANIMALS. A. L. Peck; MOTION AND PROGRESSION OF ANIMALS. E. S. Forster.



THIS PAGE IS LOCKED TO FREE MEMBERS

Purchase full membership to immediately unlock this page

DELVE INTO FANTASY, MAGIC, MYTHOLOGY & FOLKLORE

Forgotten Books'
Full Membership gives
access to 797,885 ancient
and modern, fiction and
non-fiction books.

Continue

*Fair usage policy applies

- THE GREEK BUCOLIC POETS (THEOCRITUS, BION, MOSCHUS).
J. M. Edmonds.
- GREEK MATHEMATICAL WORKS. Ivor Thomas. 2 Vols.
- HERODES. Cf. THEOPHRASTUS: CHARACTERS.
- HERODOTUS. A. D. Godley. 4 Vols.
- HESIOD AND THE HOMERIC HYMNS. H. G. Evelyn White.
- HIPPOCRATES and the FRAGMENTS OF HERACLEITUS. W. H. S. Jones and E. T. Withington. 4 Vols.
- HOMER: ILIAD. A. T. Murray. 2 Vols.
- HOMER: ODYSSEY. A. T. Murray. 2 Vols.
- ISAEUS. E. W. Forster.
- ISOCRATES. George Norlin and LaRue Van Hook. 3 Vols.
- ST. JOHN DAMASCENE: BARLAAM AND IOASAPH. Rev. G. R. Woodward and Harold Mattingly.
- JOSEPHUS. H. St. J. Thackeray and Ralph Marcus. 9 Vols. Vols. I.-VII.
- JULIAN. Wilmer Cave Wright. 3 Vols.
- LUCIAN. 8 Vols. Vols. I.-V. A. M. Harmon. Vol. VI. K. Kilburn.
- LYCOPHRON. Cf. CALLIMACHUS.
- LYRA GRAECA. J. M. Edmonds. 3 Vols.
- LYSIAS. W. R. M. Lamb.
- MANETHO. W. G. Waddell: PTOLEMY: TETRABIBLOS. F. E. Robbins.
- MARCUS AURELIUS. C. R. Haines.
- MENANDER. F. G. Allinson.
- MINOR ATTIC ORATORS (ANTIPHON, ANDOCIDES, LYCURGUS, DEMADES, DINARCHUS, HYPEREIDES). K. J. Maidment and J. O. Burr. 2 Vols.
- NONNOS: DIONYSIACA. W. H. D. Rouse. 3 Vols.
- OPPIAN, COLLUTHUS, TRYPHIODORUS. A. W. Mair.
- PAPYRI. NON-LITERARY SELECTIONS. A. S. Hunt and C. C. Edgar. 2 Vols. LITERARY SELECTIONS (Poetry). D. L. Page.
- PARTHENIUS. Cf. DAPHNIS and CHLOE.
- PAUSANIAS: DESCRIPTION OF GREECE. W. H. S. Jones. 4 Vols. and Companion Vol. arranged by R. E. Wycherley.
- PHILO. 10 Vols. Vols. I.-V.; F. H. Colson and Rev. G. H. Whitaker. Vols. VI.-LX.; F. H. Colson.
- PHILO: two supplementary Vols. (*Translation only.*) Ralph Marcus.
- PHILOSTRATUS: THE LIFE OF APOLLONIUS OF TYANA. F. C. Conybeare. 2 Vols.
- PHILOSTRATUS: IMAGINES; CALLISTRATUS: DESCRIPTIONS. A. Fairbanks.

- PHILOSTRATUS and EUNAPIUS: LIVES OF THE SOPHISTS. Wilmer Cave Wright.
- PINDAR. Sir J. E. Sandys.
- PLATO: CHARMIDES, ALCIBIADES, HIPPARCHUS, THE LOVERS, THEAGES, MINOS and EPINOMIS. W. R. M. Lamb.
- PLATO: CRATYLUS, PARMENIDES, GREATER HIPPIAS, LESSER HIPPIAS. H. N. Fowler.
- PLATO: EUTHYPHRO, APOLOGY, CRITO, PHAEDO, PHAEDRUS. H. N. Fowler.
- PLATO: LACHES, PROTAGORAS, MENO, EUTHYDEMUS. W. R. M. Lamb.
- PLATO: LAWS. Rev. R. G. Bury. 2 Vols.
- PLATO: LYSIS, SYMPOSIUM, GORGIAS. W. R. M. Lamb.
- PLATO: REPUBLIC. Paul Shorey. 2 Vols.
- PLATO: STATESMAN, PHILEBUS. H. N. Fowler; ION. W. R. M. Lamb.
- PLATO: THEAETETUS and SOPHIST. H. N. Fowler.
- PLATO: TIMAEUS, CRITIAS, CLITOPHO, MENEXENUS, EPISTULAE. Rev. R. G. Bury.
- PLUTARCH: MORALIA. 15 Vols. Vols. I.-V. F. C. Babbitt. Vol. VI. W. C. Helmbold. Vol. VII. P. H. De Lacy and B. Einarson. Vol. IX. E. L. Minar, Jr., F. H. Sandbach, W. C. Helmbold. Vol. X. H. N. Fowler. Vol. XII. H. Cherniss and W. C. Helmbold.
- PLUTARCH: THE PARALLEL LIVES. B. Perrin. 11 Vols.
- POLYBIUS. W. R. Paton. 6 Vols.
- PROCOPIUS: HISTORY OF THE WARS. H. B. Dewing. 7 Vols.
- PTOLEMY: TETRABIBLOS. Cf. MANETHO.
- QUINTUS SMYRNAEUS. A. S. Way. Verse trans.
- SEXTUS EMPIRICUS. Rev. R. G. Bury. 4 Vols.
- SOPHOCLES. F. Storr. 2 Vols. Verse trans.
- STRABO: GEOGRAPHY. Horace L. Jones. 8 Vols.
- THEOPHRASTUS: CHARACTERS. J. M. Edmonds. HERODES, etc. A. D. Knox.
- THEOPHRASTUS: ENQUIRY INTO PLANTS. Sir Arthur Hort, Bart. 2 Vols.
- THUCYDIDES. C. F. Smith. 4 Vols.
- TRYPHIODORUS. Cf. OPPIAN.
- XENOPHON: CYROPAEDIA. Walter Miller. 2 Vols.
- XENOPHON: HELLENICA, ANABASIS, APOLOGY, and SYMPOSIUM. C. L. Brownson and O. J. Todd. 3 Vols.
- XENOPHON: MEMORABILIA and OECONOMICUS. E. C. Marchant.
- XENOPHON: SCRIPTA MINORA. E. C. Marchant.

IN PREPARATION

Greek Authors

ARISTOTLE: HISTORY OF ANIMALS. A. L. Peck.
PLOTINUS: A. H. Armstrong.

Latin Authors

BABRIUS AND PHAEDRUS. Ben E. Perry.

DESCRIPTIVE PROSPECTUS ON APPLICATION

London
Cambridge, Mass.

WILLIAM HEINEMANN LT
HARVARD UNIVERSITY PRES